

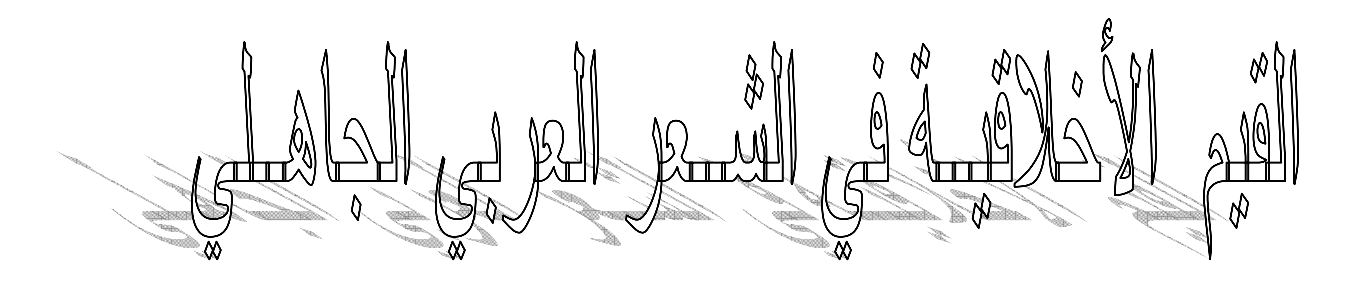
جامــعــة الـــخـرطـــوم

كلـــــيـــة الآداب

قسـم اللغـة الـعربية

بحـــث مقدم لنيــل درجة الدكتــوراة

بعنـــوان



Ŷɛɑ̃Ƴ ǎɑǋǈ ƥƑƬŁǆɛ ƕƓǁƑƲǁɛ : ɑɛƳɛ

!ɘɛɑǁɛ ƥǋǆ ƹ ƨǋĭ ƥƓƟǁɛ ƥǋŁłɑǁɛ : ƹ ɛƥʅɑ

!čċċē

ƀƐƣøøøøøøøljǗƐ

ƧǸǰǶ ǄǸǰǸƞĂĎĂ ņƱ ŏƜ ǸǄnjŏƥŏƌ5 ǋǸǰǹƞĂ ǄǮƱĎ ƧǋƥƤ!ƒ ǴǆǆŽ ƒƦƒ ņƩ ǴǈǰǑ

ƨơƜ!ƒĂ ǇƹǄǄ!ƒ ǴnjǈǰĂƥ ǕƧƚĎ ýƦƜƜ ǕǕǭǄǆ ǻƥŋƞǄǆĂ ǸƜǴƪơĎ ǇĂǈǰĂǸƮƀ

Ƨƥƞ!ƒĂ ƖƧŏǈǰǆǆ!ƒ ǸƩ ǆǅT!ƒ ǄǸǰƧĂǈǰ! ƙǨǱǴƗưǨǯ ǄnjǰƜǴƪơĎ Ǆnj! ƘƇǴưĎ

ƧƤƮ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ăƥǴǰ!ƒ ÿŏƜǴǬƀ Ƙư Ǵ5! ǄnjǰƼĎ ƥǵƮǕƒ ǸƧƤƮ!ƒ ƚƩǆǕ Ă5

ƧǃƼ!ƒ ƧƧƵ ǴǆǆǄ! ƧǴƵ ƱƜǸƤǄ! ǸǄnjǈǰǆǄ ƗƱŏƪƜ!ƒ ƲƧǕƒ Ŏ5 ǇǴƗ Ă!Ă

ƧƗT ǋǴ5ǴƗŏ ƧĂƧƶǆǄ ϒǴư ǴǆǄĂ ǄƗǴǕƜĂ ǄƗǴǕƈ ǄƗ! ƘƧƗT

…ǑǨƥùù!ƒĂ Ǐ!ƍ

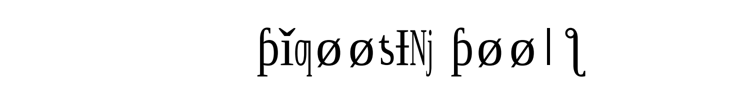
…ǐ ƥùù!ƒĂ Ǐ!ƍ

…ǑƜƧƥ ƫùùŏ5ƧĂ Ǒùùƞ Ăƨ Ǐ!ƍ

…ǑùùƤĎ Ǐ!ƍ

…ǑǨƒĂùùƤĎ Ǐ!ƍ

…Ǒ!Ăùùơ ǇǆǄ ýùùƗ Ǐ!ƍ



ƧĂǋ ƻƪĂŏ Ƨǈơ!ƒ ƧĂƙǂƥ!ƒ ƗǆǕƶ!ƒ ƦǴƙƪǕ! ǊŏǋǴƶǆ ĬƙƬǈ ƧǂƬ!ƒ ýǂ ƧǂƬ!ƒ
ǇǴǂĂ ƥƬƧǆ!ƒĂ ƦǴƙƪǕƒ ǅƶǋ Ŏ! ǇǴǂ ƥl5 ƚơǈ!ƒ ƒƦǊ ĬǅƵ ƻƧƬǄ ĭƦ!ƒ ǅǅƒƥ!ƒ
.ƨŏƤ ýǂ ŎǋƵ Ÿƒ ǉƒƨƞ .ǊƞĂǆ!ƒĂ ƠƮǴǋ!ƒ
.ăĂƙƪǆ!ƒ ƒƦǊ Ĭ!ǫ Ŏ!ĂƮĂ Ŏ5 Ŏ! ǴǋĂƵ ǇǴǂ Ǉǆ ý ǂ! ƧǂƬ!ƒĂ
ƗŏǆǕƪǕƒ ǇǴǆƧƥ ǅƒ ƗƶǆǴƞ ƗǈƙǂǆŎ5 ǇŏǄǆǴƶ!ƒƧǂƬ!Ǵǈ ƒ ƤƒĂ
Ǌù! Ǵùǉǂ Ǵùǆ Ă ƒƦǊ Ǵǋ! ƧƤƪ ĭƦ!ƒ ǇǴơǈƪ5 ƥƶǈ ǇǆĂ ýǈƿ Ǉǆ Ÿ ƧǂƬ!ƒĂ
.ǇŏǋƧlǆ

ƘƟøǴǁɛ ǀƑĭǋøƗƟǲ

hلøDǮơøƨDǮǁƐ

Ăùǋ Ƣdž ƧưƢơ!ƒ ƢǉƧƮƵ Ŏ5 ǇŏƛơƢƕ!ƒ Ǉdž Ƨŏƛǂ!ƒ DžƢdžǩǋƒ ŎǈǋƢƞ!ƒ ƔþǕƒ ýƢǉ

ǂǈùưƢ5 Džŏp Ǉdž ǋŏ5 Ƣdž! ǁ!ƦĂ þƕǕƒ Ĭ!ǫ ýƱŏ ƻĂƪĂ Džþl!ƒ Ʀǉdž Ƨŏƛǂ!ƒ DžƢdžǩǋƒ ƧƢƪdž

ƢǉƧƮƵ Ĭ!ǫ Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ƧĂƮƶ!ƒ Ʀǉdž ƖƢŏơ!ƒ ŎơƢǉdž ýǂ! ǂŏ!ĂdžƬĂ ƻƢǋƧƒĂ ýŏ5Ƨ ƨĂƦĂ

.ƒƦǋ

ǂǈưƢ5 Džŏp Ǉdž ŎǈǋƢƞ!ƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ƣdž! ƧŏǂƦǩĂ ƻƢƬǩǂƒ ǂơƕ!ƒ ƒƦǋ Ǉdž ƻþǌ!ƒ ǇƢǂ

.ƧƮƶ!ƒ ǁƒƦ Ŏ5 ƢǌǩdžƧƕ ƖƢŏơ!ƒ ƖƊƧdž ýƛdžŏ ǇƢǂ ĭƦ!ƒ ǉƧƶƬ Ŏ5 ǂǈƛdžǩdž

ǂpǕƶ!ƒ ƨĂƛĂ! ǁ!ƦĂ DžǋƧƢƶƬƊ Ŏ5 Džǌƶdžǩƞdž ýƒĂơƊ ƧŏĂƮǩ ĬǈƵ ƇƒƧƶƬ!ƒ ƜƧþ þl5

.Džǌƶdžǩƞdž ǇŏƕĂ DžǌǇŏƕ

Ǉùdž ƖƢŏơ!ƒ ƒƧĂƮĂ Džǌ!ƢdžƈĂ DžǌưƒƧƵƊĂ DžǌǩƒþƢƵ DžǋƧƢƶƬƊ ýǖƤ Ǉdž ƒĂƪǂƶ5

ƢǋþƞĂ ƢǋĂǌ!Ă ƢǋƧƬĂ ƢǋƧŏƤĂ ƢǌdžǈƪĂ ƢǌƕƧơĂ ƢǋƧl5 Ǉdž ƢǌƕǉƒĂƞ ƻǈǩƤdž

.ƢǌǇǉƨơĂ ƢǌơƧ5Ă

ǁƧơŏ ǋǇǕ ƘƢƶdžǩƞdž!ƒ ýƒĂơƊ ƧŏĂƮǩ! ƇƒþƊ Ăǌ Ƨƛǉ!ƒĂ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ǋŏlƬƕ ƔþǕƒĂ

ýƒĂùơƒ Ĭù5 Ʃǂƶǉùǩ ýƢùƶ5ƒĂ ýƒĂpƒ ǂƞŏǩǉ ǂŏǈƤƒþ ƩŏƪƢơƒ Ǉƶ ƧƕƶŏĂ ǇƒþƞĂ!ƒ

.ǇƢdžƨ!ƒĂ ǇƢǂdž!ƒĂ ǂƑŏƕ!Ƣƕ ƧƛǆŏĂ þŏ!Ƣlǩ!ƒĂ ƻƒƧƵǕƒĂ ƘƢƶdžǩƞdž!ƒ

ƘƢdžƪù!ƒ ƨƒƧƕƒ Ăǋ ƩƢƪǕƒ þƮl!ƒ Ǉǂ!Ă ƧƶƬ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýƢŏƤ!ƒĂ ǂƺ!ƢƕdžƜ!ƒ ýƤþǩ ǅǉƢŏơƊĂ

.ǂŏǉŏþ!ƒĂ ǂŏ5Ƣlƛ!ƒĂ ǂŏƪƢŏƪ!ƒĂ ǂŏþƢƮǩpǕƒĂ ǂƵƢdžǩƞǕƒ ƖƢŏơǈ! ǂŏƪƢƪǕƒ

ƖƢŏơ ǇƢdžƌǩ Ŏǩ!ƒ ǂǈŏƪdžƞ!ƒ ǂǈưƢ5!ƒ Džŏl!ƒ ǂƶƕ ǂơƕ!ƒ ƒƦǋ! ŎƵĂưĂdž Ŏ5 ƘþƮp

Ŏù5 Džŏùl!ƒ ǉƦǋƕ ƘŏǉƵĂ ƧŏƤ!ƒĂ ƨơ!ƒ ƨŏƧƱ Ĭ!ǫ ǋpĂƪǩĂ ǋƕƦǋǩĂ ƴdžǩƞdž!ƒ þƧƺ!ƒ

Ǉŏùƶdž Ǉdžƨƕ ĂƊ Ǉŏƶdž Ǉŏþƕ ƱƕǩƧǩ Džǃ! Džŏl!ƒ ǉƦǋ Ǉƌƕ Ʃƒǉ!ƒ ƧŏǂƦǩ! .ŎǈǋƢƞ!ƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒ

Ɣǩǂŏ ǇƢǂ Ăǌ5 ǋǈǌǋƞ ƴdž Ǉǂ!Ă ƖƧŏƛǂ ƧĂdžƕ ǋǈǌǋƞ! ƋŏǈǋƢƞ ŎǈǋƢƞ!ƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒ ǇƢǂ þl5

DžǩƢùơ5 Džŏl!ƒ ǉƦǋ Ǉdž ƧŏƛǂƕĂ ƒĂƧǋƬƒ DžǖƵƊ .DžǌǇdž ǇƢǂĂ ǂdžŏƧǂ ƘƢ5ƮĂ ǂǈŏdžƞ Ǝdžŏp

Ǒù5 þĂηĂdž ƧǒǄǂĂ ǂdžǂơ!f ǂdžp ƧǒǇƨĂ ǂƵǴηT!f ǂdžp ýǄdžǒ LJǴǂ lƧƙǉƵĂ DžƧǂ!f ýǄdžǒ

. ǂơƕ!f ýƤfþ

LJǒǒƕƧƩ LJdž ƾűƤǕf YĂưĂdžƕ ƘdžƙǋfĬƙ!f ƘǴƽǉƮdž!f Ĭǌ5 ǂơƕ!fƧþǴƮdž! ǂƕƪǉ!Ǵƕ

Ĭƙ!f Ɣƙǂ!f DžǋfĂ YĂưĂdž!f fƦǌ Ƙ!ĂǴǉƙ Ĭƙ!f ýfǴƪƧ!f LJdž Ʊ ƶƕĂ LJǒdžǅƪdž ƔƧƵĂ

ǴfƧƶTù!fĂ ƧƶT!fĂ ǑǉǴƩǙfĂ ǴǌƵfĂǉǆƕ ǂƪǴdžơ!f ĬǋĂ ǂǒpűƤǕf Džǒl!f ƧǴƶTf Ƙƶdžη

. ƘǴǒƧĂþ!f LJdž Ǵƨ ηĂ

:ǋǈǉfĂǉƵ LJǴǂĂ þǴlǉĂ LJǒƶǅƱƙdž!fĂ ǴfƧl!f ǉǴƕƙǉf þTǒ LJfĂǉƶƕ ǂơƕ!f fƦǌ ƘƧþƮ þl5

ǑǅǋǴη!f ƔƧƶ!f ƧƶT!f Ǒ5 ǂǒpűƤǕf Džǒl!f

LJǒǴƕƙĂ Ǵǌơǒ ưĂƙĂ ǴǌǅǒǅơƙĂ ǂǒƧƶT lƧĂƮ Ǒ5 ǂdžǒl!f ƻ ƮĂ ĬǅƵ DžĂlǒ ǑǅǒǅơƙLJǴǂ

.Ǵǌǒ5 ǂǒ!Ǵdžη!f ƧĂƮ!f

Ĭ ùǅƵ ýƮ5 ýǂ ăĂƙơǒ .ǂdžƙǴƤĂ ýĂƮ5 ǂƪdžƤĂ þǒǌdžƙ Ĭ!ǫ ǂơƕ!f Džǒƪlƙ Džƙ

ƾűƤǕǴùƕ ƻùǒƧƶƙǅ! ǂdžþldž - ǂơǴƕdž ǂƶƕƧf ĬǅƵ ýĂǕf ýƮ5!f ăĂƙơf . ǂơǴƕdž

.LJǒǒdžűùƪǕf ƔƧƶ!f þǉƵ ƾűƤǕf ǂ!ǴǄ!f ǂơƕdž!fĂ ƔƧƺ!f ĭƧǂ5dž þǉƵ ƾűƤǕfĂ

þǴƮùƙpfĂ ydžƙηdžĂ LJǒþĂ Ǒ5fƧƺη ypĂdž LJdž ǂǒƕƧƶ!f lƧǒƨη!f ƣǒƧǴƙ! þƧƪĂ ǂdžþldžĂ

.ƔþǅĂ

DžƧǂ!f ǑǉǴǄ!fĂ Džǒlǅ! ǂdžþldž ýĂǕf ǂơƕdž!f ĬǋĂ ǂơǴƕdž ǂǄűǄ Ĭ!ǫ ǑǉǴǄ!f ýƮ5!f Džƪp

. DžfþpǕfĂ ǂƵǴηT!f ǂ!ǴǄ!fĂ

ǑǉǴùǄ!fĂ ýǴǄdžǕfĂ Džǂơ!f ýĂǕf ǂơƕdž!f ǑǋĂ Džǒp ǂƶƕƧD ĬǅƵ ǂ!ǴǄ!f ýƮ5!f ăĂƙơf

.DžơƧ!f ǂǅƮ yƕfƧ!f ǂơƕdž!fĂ ƧǴη!f ǂǒǴƵƧ ǂ!ǴǄ!fĂ lƧǒƺ!fĂ ǂ5ƶ!fĂ

DžùǅƵơ!fĂ ƧþùƪƵ!fĂ ǴǴưl!Ǵƕ LJǴdžǒǙfĂ þƵĂ!Ǵƕ ǴǴ5Ă!f Džǒp yƕfƧ!f ýƮ5!f LJdžưƙĂ

.ýþƶ!fĂ

lĜŏơ Ŏ5 ǅŭűȠŰf ƧƛƊ ŎǈĜƛ!f Ƚơƕdž!fĂ Ĝnjŏ5 ƥĜǀǈ!f ĭƊƧĂ ȽdžƧưƤ!Ĝƕ ýĂȚ5!f ƘdžƙƤĂ
ƧƥĜȚdžĂ ȽdžƙĜƤ!f ǅƛ ǅŭűȠŰf ƥƶƕ ŎǅNjĜƞ!f ƧȚƶ!f ĈfƧƶT! ȽŏƧƶT ƜƦĜdžǈ ǅƛĂ ƔƧƶ!f
. Ƚơƕ!f

المبحث الأول

مقدمة

[illegible]

" ŊÙù ƥƥùơŏ Ĭǉƶdž " ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇǴƪ! " ƔơǴƮ ƥƧĂŏ ŎǉǴƶdž!ƒ ǉȐŊ ƔǉǴƞ Ŏ!ƍĂ

ÜƗùǉƱǴƕ!ƒ ǇǴƪǉŰƒ ƖƧĂƮ! ŊǉŊ ŊƘƖŏƖơĂ " ýĂƖŏ5 ƗǉƧǴƖdž!ƒ ƽŏƧƱ ǇƵ ƽƤ!ƒ " ƗŏŊǴdž

ƖƧŊǴùƲ!ƒ ŊƘƧĂƮù! ƽƤ!ƒ Ɨ!ƨǉdžƕ ÜǴnjƕ ƗƮƘƤdž!ƒ ǴnjŏǉǴƶdžĂ ǴnjƼǴƮĂĐĂ ŊƪƼǉ ŎŊĂ

ƻǴùƮĂƕ ǇǴùƖƶƘŏ ƔƒĂùƛ!ƒĂ .ƗơŏƕpĂ Ɨǉƪơ ƻǴƮĂĐ Ǵnj!Ă ÜǴnjŏǉǴƶdžĂ ǴnjƼǴƮĂĐĂ

" ĭƧùƤĐ ƖƧǴùƕƶƕ " ƖƧŊǴƲ!ƒ ƖƧĂƮ!ƒ ƻǴƮĂƕ ǇǴƖƶƘŏ Ǵdždž ƧƛƗĐ ƗǉƱǴƕ!ƒ ƖƧĂƮ!ƒ

ǉȐùŊ Ŏù5 ýƤƥƘ ýŊ ǇƗ!Ă .ƻǴƮĂĐ ƗƵĂdžƞdž ǴdžŊǘƗ " ƗƖƤ!ƒ " ǁ Σǉ! " ƽƤ!ƒ

Ɨdžŏƪùƞ ƘƒƥǴƵ ǁǴǉŊ Þ ƖƥǴƶ!ƒ Ŏ!ƍ ýƞƧƘ ĂĐ " ƖƥǴƶ!ƒ " ǴnjŏdžƪǉŎƘ!ƒ ǁƘ ƻǴƮĂŰƒ

ƗùƖŏƧƱ ĂĐ ƐƮ!ƒ Ǉdž ƒ ĂƮƤdž ƳĂǉƗ ÜǴnjŏƵ ƗƑƧǴƱ ŎŊ ýƕ " ƗƖƤ!ƒ " Ǉdž Ƙƪŏ!

Ĭùǉƶdž Ŏù5 ýƤƥƘ ŎƘ!ƒ Ɨŏƪǉ!ƒ ýǴƮƤ!ƒ ĂĐ ƻǴƮĂŰƒ Ŏ5 ýĂƖ!ƒ Ǵdž5 . ơ!ƒ ƔƋǴƛƘ!ƒ

Ă ƖƥǴùƶ!ƒ Ǉŏƕ ƽƧ5 Ǚ " ŊǉŊ Ŋǉdž Ďnjŏ Ǵdžƕ ƗƷ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƽĂƨ!ƒ ƔơǴƮ Ɣŏƞŏ Þ ƖƥǴƶ!ƒ

: ýĂƖŏ Ü(ƽ.ý.ơ) ƖƥǴdž Ŏ5 " ƧŏƥƖƘ!ƒ " Ĭǉƶdž ƨƧƕŏ ĂŊĂ ÜƗŏƕƧƶ!ƒ ƗƷ!ƒ Ŏ5 " ƽƤ!ƒ

Ü(….) ǉƧùŏƺ ĂĐ Ǵù5Ƥ ŊùƘƧƥp ƒȐ ĎŏƥŰƒ ƘƖƤ ýǴƖŏ ÜƧŏƥƖƘ!ƒ : ƗƷ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƽƤ!ƒ "

ŊǉƵ ýƒƨ ǇƎ5 Ŋǉŏƶƕ ƧƒƥƖdž ŎƵ ŊƪƼǉ Ǵnjƕ ȐƤƋŏĂ ǇǴƪǉŰƒ ǴŊƥǴƘƶŏ ŎƘ!ƒ ƖƥǴƶ!ƒ :ƽƤ!ƒ

čďē ǷƒƧƶƮ!ƒ" ǇŏĂŰƒ ƽƤ Ǚƍ ƒȐŊ Ǉƍ " : ǇƧƖ!ƒ Ŏ5Ă .ŊƖƤ Ƨŏƺƕ ƽƤƘ :ýŏp ǉƧŏƺ Ĭ!ƍ

Üǉƪùơ ƨƧŏƥùƖƘ Ƨƥùp ŊùǉŰ ÝǇƪùơ!ƒ ĎǴƘ!ƒ :ƽƤdž!ƒĂ Ǵdžnjƥ ǴƵ ƥŏƧŏ : Ƿƒƨ5!ƒ ýǴp

ĎǘƗ ƒȐŊ :ýǴƖ5 ǉƪơ ǴdžǘƗ ǷǴơƮ5!ƒ Ưƶƕ ýdžȐĂ .ŊƵǴƕƱ Ŏ5 ýƥƘƶdž!ƒ :ƽƤƘdž!ƒĂ

.[1]ƧŏƥƖƘ!ƒ Ĭ!ƍ ýƞƧŏ ǁ!Ȑ ýŏdžƞĂ .ƽĂƤdž

ýǴùdž!ƒ ƥǀƽ! Ǵdžǫ ýƦƕŏ ŮĂ ǅǴƤƮ!ƒ NJǀǁƤ ƒ ƤƬ ƔƧ5 Üýƨƽ!ƒ LJƵ ǀƧǴƕƵ ƽǁƤ!ƒ Ʃŏ!Ă

(1) " ǅǴŏƧ ĂƊ ƚƵǴƕ! ýƦƕŏ ĂNjĂ ýƤƕ!ƒ NJǀǁƤ LJĂƚŏ ǴdžƕƧĂ Ü ƴǇǴdž! ĂƊ

" ǬǀĂùƮƧ!ƒ " Ĭù!ĂǕƒ : "ƽǚƤƊ "NJƶdžƞĂ ƽǁƤ!ƒ "ŎǇƶdž ǴdžnjƕƥƥơǨŏ LJǴǨƧƚ5

Ʊùơǚdž!ƒĂ .(ƻǁƚǨ Ƨŏƺ LJdž ƚƤƮƒƧ ƚƑŏNj) ƚŏƑǴǀǁǨ!ƒ ƚŏǇǴƛ!ƒĂ .DžƒĂƥ!ƒĂ ƘǴƕƛ!ƒ ĬǇƶdžƕ

" ƩƽǇù!ƒ Ŏù5 ƚùƑŏNj ĂƊ Ü" ƚƚǁdž " Ănj5 " ǁĂǁƮ!ƒ "Ƨŏƺ ĬǇƶdž!ƒ ƒƦnjƕ " ƽǁƤ!ƒ " LJƊ

ƥùǇƵ ǇƧǴư ùơǨƮƒ LJùdž ƥƕǛ ƐƬ ƒƦNjĂ . ǁĂǁƮ!ƒ ƴƕǇdž Ŏnj5 .ýǴƶ5Ǖƒ ǴnjǇƵ ƧƥƬǨ

ƒƦùNj Ɣù!Ǵƺ!ƒ Ŏ5 – Džŏǀǀ Ů ǀƧƬǴƶdž!ƒ ǴǇǨƺ! Ŏ5 ǴǇǇǕ ÜƚdžŏƥǀǨ!ƒ ƒ ĂƬǇǁ! ǴǇǨƮƒƧƥ

ǁǁƮĂ ÜǴǀŏƧƱ ǁǁƮ LJdž ƚƺǁ!ƒ Ŏ5 " ǁĂǁƮ!ƒ " LJǕ ǁ!Ʀ . ǁĂǁƮ!ƒĂ ƽǚƤ!ƒ LJŏƕ ƨŏŏdžǨ!ƒ

Ĭùǁ Ƶ ƚùƬǴƤ ƚ5ĂƬǨdž!ƒ ƴdž ýǀǁ Džƛ .ýǴƤƥǗƒĂ ýĂƤƥ!ƒ ǇǴǇƶdžĂ ÜǀƧƕǗƒ Ŏ5 ƱŏƤ!ƒ

Ŏù5 ǁĂǁƮù!Ǵ5 LJƦǫĂ " ƽǚƤǕƒ ƔŏƦnjǨ " ŎƶƮ!ƒ ƒƦNj DžƒĂƥĂ ÜŸƒ Ĭ!ǫ ŎƶƮ!ƒ "ĬǇƶdž

ƻǚùƤ ƒƦùNjĂ ÜNJùǨƒƦ ýƨƽ!ƒ Ʃŏ!Ă ýƨƽ!ƒ ƚƮƧǴdžƶdž ĂNj Džŏƥǀ!ƒ ŎƕƧƶ!ƒ Ŏ5ǴǀƛƒƦ!ƒ ýǀơ!ƒ

Ă ƚŏƮǇƧƽ!ƒ comportment ƚdžƞƧǨ ĂNj ĭƦ!ƒĂ DžĂŏ!ƒ ƚdžǁƚ!ƒ LJdž NJdžnjƽǇ ĭƦ!ƒ ŎǇƶdž!ƒ

ýƨƽ!ƒĂ ƽǁƤ!ƒ LJŏƕ ƽƧƽ!ƒ Ĭǁ Ƶ ƚơƒƧƬ ŎǇǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ƒ Ǉ ƥpĂ .ƚŏƨŏǁƞǇǗƒ behavior

Ǵùdžǫ ÜýƦùƕŏ ŮĂ ǅǴƤƮ!ƒ NJǀǁƤ ƒ ƤƬ ƔƧ5 Üýƨƽ!ƒ LJƵ ǀƧǴƕƵ ƽǁƤ!ƒ Ʃŏ!Ă " :ýǴǀ5

ǁĂǁƮ Ănj5 ǁƒƦ ĂƊ ƻŏư!ƒ ƒƦNj DžƒƧƚǫ ǴdžƊ ƩƽǇǁ! ƽǁƤ DžƧƚ!Ǵ5 Ü "ƴǇǴdž! ĂƊ ýǴdž!ƒ ƥǀƽ!

ƊƱǇ! ƚŏƥǀǇ ƚŏǁŏǁơǨ ƚƮƒƧƥ) Ü ƚŏƕƧƶ!ƒ ǀƥơĂ!ƒ ƘǴƮƒƧƥ ƨƚƧdž ďĎ ƒ Ü ŎƕƧƶ!ƒ ŎpǚƤǕƒ ýǀƶ!ƒ - ƧƕǴƞ!ƒ ƥƕǴƵ ƥdžơdž ƧĂǨƚƥ!ƒ (1)

.(ƊĎČČč čƱ ƚŏƕƧƶ!ƒ ƚ5ǴǀƛĂ!ƒ Ŏ5 Džŏǀ!ƒ

Ŏùǩ!ƒ Ʃ5ǉ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǋþĂŋĂdž!ƒ ƚƑŏnj!ƒ" ĭD " ǋƨŏƧƺ!ƒ ǋĂl!ƒ " Ĭǉƶdž Ŏ5 Ʊ5!ƒ ýdžƶǩƪŏ .č

. caractere ýƅƱ!ƒĂ ƚŏŋƪ!ƒ Ĭǉƶdž LJdž ƔŏƧp ƒƦNjĂ "Ƨǂ5 ǖƅ ýƶ5!ƒ ǵnjǉƵ ƧþƮŏ

" LJŏùƅĂ ǁĂƪ!ƒ LJŏƅ þŏơĂǩ ǴǉNjĂ .ƚ!ǴƠ!ƒ ǁǩ LJƵ ƧþǴƮ!ƒ ýƶ5! ǴdžƪƓ ýdžƶǩƪŏĂ .Ď

. ĭƨŏƧƺ!ƒ Ǌƶ5ƒþ " ƽƤ!ƒ

ǁ!Ʀ LJ5 " ÜƚƵǴŋƬ!ƒĂ ƚ!ƒþƶ!ƒĂ ƚ5ƶ!ƒ ýǁdž ÜǴƶdž ýƶ5!ƒĂ ƚƑŏnj! Ǵdžƪƒ ýdžƶǩƪŏ þpĂ .ď

Ĭdžƪùǩ ǴdžƅƧ " LJǂ! :ǕƑǴp ŎǉǴnj5ƮǕƒ ƔƩƒƧ!ƒ ƻŏưŏĂ Ü"ǴƶŏdžŋýƶƵ!ƒĂ ƚƑŏnj! ýǴlŏ

ƚùƑŏnj! Džƪƒ ǇǴƤƪ!ƒ LJ5 ÜþĂŋ!ƒĂ ǇǴƤƪ!Ǵǂ ÜDžƪǴƅ ǴnjǉƵ ƧþǴƮ!ƒ ýƶ5!ƒĂ ÜDžƪǴƅ ƚƑŏnj!ƒ

."ǴnjǉƵ ƧþǴƮ!ƒ ýƶ5! Ǵdžƪƒ þĂŋ!ƒĂ ÜLJǴƪǉǕƒ ǴnjŏƵ Ŏǩ!ƒ

:ƽǖƤǕƒ ƒ ƑǴƮƤ þŏþơǩ LJǂdžŏ ƻŏƧƶǩ!ƒ LJdžĂ

.LJƑǴǂ ĂNj Ǵdž Ǖ ǊŏƵ LJĂǂŏ LJD ŎƺƅǉŏǴdž LJǴƪǉǘ! þþơǩ ǴnjǉD ĭD :ƚŏƧǴŏƶdž!ƒ .č

. ǁĂƪ!ƒ ĬƵ ƔƮǉǩ ǴnjǉD ĭD :ŎdžƶƵ!ƒ ýƅǴƱ!ƒ ĂD ƚŏǂĂƪ!ƒ .Ď

ýùơǂ ƘǇǴùŋ ǴnjǉD ĭD ƚŏþƧ5 Ǖ ƚŏƵǴdžǩŋƒ ƚ5Ʈ Ƙƒ Ʀ ǴnjǉƒD ĭD :ƚŏƵǴdžǩŋǕƒ .ď

. ýdžǩŋdž!ƒĂ þƧ5!ƒ LJŏƅ Ŏdžǩơ!ƒ ýǴƮǩǕƒ ƚǂƬdž!

ÜLJŏþù!ƒ) ǋþþùƶǩdž ƧþǴƮùdž LJdž Ǵnjƅƪǩǂŏ ýdžǩŋdž!ƒ LJD ĭD :ƧþǴƮdž!ƒ þþƶǩ .Đ

(ý|ƶ!ƒ Ü ƻ Ƨƶ!ƒ

Ǚ ƚöǉǊǨ Ǩǃö! ƽǘƤǕ ǇǊ ǎƧö Ǩǫ ƽǘƤǕ ƚöƵǍư Ǎǳǌ ýǍǀ!ƒ þƒǍƧ þơǊ ǇǍƱǘ5Ǌ

ǐǨ!ƒ ýǈǳ!ƒ ǆ!ǴƵ Ǒ5 ǿöǀöơ ǿþǍƞǍ ǀþǍƞǍǳ ǑǊ ýǌ ǛǇǴǃǉǗƒ ǇǊǨ Ǒ5 Ǜǫ ǴǊ! þǍƞǍ

.ƻǆƤǳ þǍƞǍ ǍǊ

ǌƾǂƯǅ Ǌǯ ǌǐǴƨǳ ƼǘǪǛƐ .č

ƴưƤö Ǒ!ǴǨ!ǴǌǍ ǛǇöƶǳ ǇǴǳƨǍ ǇöƶǳǇǴǂǳ Ǐ!ǫ ǿǌǍǃǉǳ Ǜǫ ǄǊǯöǒ Ǜ ǴǳǑǌǃǉ!ƒ

þǍùƞǍ!ƒ ǇƵ ƽǆƱǳ!ƒ ǐǊ ƽǆƱǳ!ƒ ǊưöǀǉǍ ǇǴǳƨ!ƒ ýǘƤ ƧǍƱǨ!ƒǍ ǇǴǂǳ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ƨöƺǆ!

Ǉǫ ýǴùƿ Ǉǳ ǁ!ǴǉǊ .ƧǍƱǨ!ƒ ǍǊ Ƨööƺǂ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƴưƤö Ǜ Ǒ!ǴǨ!ǴǌǍ ǇǴǂǳ!ƒǍ ǇǴǳƨ!ƒ Ǒ5

ƽǘùƤǕ Ǉǫ ýǴùƿ Ǉǳ ǁ!ǴǉǊǍ ƚöǉǴǉǍö!ƒ ƚǒǃǆǒ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƚöǴǴƱǃ5ǍǃǴǂ ƚöǌǃǉ ƽǘƤǕ

."ýƞöǊ"Ǎ "ǇǍƱǘ5Ǌ" ǴǊǳǘƵǊ ǇǳǍ ƚöƵǍưǍǳ!ƒ ƚö!ǴǈǳǴǂ ƚǀǆƱǳ

ǌǐƻƬǊ !ǯ ǌǐþǴǐyǅ ƼǘǪǛǯ .Ď

.ǇǴǴùǂ ǍǊ Ǵǳ ǑǆƵ ƔƬǉö ǑƼƬǍ!ƒǍ ǛǇǍǂö ǇǊ ǑƺǌǉöǴǳǌ ƽǆƶǨö ǐƧǴöƶǳ!ƒ

ǇǴǴùǂ ǍǊ ǴǳǂǑǉǴǃǉǗƒ ǁǍǆǃ!ƒ ƻƬǨ ǐǊ ƚöƼƬǍ ƽǘƤǕ ǇǊ ǇǍ!Ǎǀö Ǉǳ ǁ!ǴǉǊǍ

Ǚƻ ùƬǍ!ƒ ýùǌǀǨ ƚöƵǴǳǨƞƒ ƴǴƿǍ ƽǘƤǕ ǇǊ ǎƧö ǐǨ!ƒ "ýöƒƧǌ Ǒǒö!" ǁ!Ǩ! ýǴǈǳǍ

ǛƚǉöƶǳƚöƵǴǳǨƞƒ ƻǍƧƱ ǴǊþöþơǨ ǏǆƵ ǨǆǳƵ ǑǨ!ƒ ƚƬǴƤ!ƒ ǊƿǘƤǊ ƔƶƬ ýǂ! ǇǫǍ

.ǇǍǂö ǇǊ ǑƺǌǉöǴǳǌ ƽǆƶǨǨ ƽǘƤǕ ǇǊ ǎƧǨ5 ƚö!ǴǈǳǴƒ ƚǃƧþǳ!ƒ ǴǳǊ

njþƠǀc hŭǐƑ3 Ăǁđ hŧǐƨǋ !c hŭǐƑ3 5ŰƠǀŬɛ .ď

ŧùƶ5ǉdž!ƒ ƔǋǰƦdž5 Üǐ ƧƤD ŧőƓƩ Ǐ!ǫ ŧǁőƪĂ ƀƧƞdž ƽǔƤǕƒ ǇD ăƧő ǇdžǁǁǁĞǉǋ

ǇD Ǵdžǂ ÜƧƧư Ǐ!ǫ ăƥD ƒƦǫ ƭƧT ǇĂǂőĂ ŧƶ5ǉdž ƽƖơ ƒƦǫ ƭƧőP ǇĂǂő ýƶ5!ƒ ǇD ăƧő

ǀƥƒƧŰƒ ǇD ǐƧùő ǐƦù!ƒ "ƱǉǴùǂ" ýƛdž ǴǌǩƒƦ Ő5 ŧőƓƩ ƽǔƤǕƒ ǇD ăƧő ǇdžǁǁǁĞǉǋ

Ǔ Ɣùƞ ƒĂ!ƒ Dƥùhdž! ǾǀƼĂ ǀƥƒƧǫ ŐǊ ǀƧőP!ƒ ǀƥƒƧŰƒĂ ýƶ5!ƒ ŧőƧőP ƧǴőƶdž ŐǊ ǀƧőP!ƒ

[1].ŧƶ5ǉdž! ƭƧǴƱǨǉƒ

.(ǀƧǋǴǀ!ƒ - ŧ!Ǵƞ5!ƒ ýőƨĂǨ!ƒ ƧTǉǰ! ŧ5ǴǀƛǨƒ Ƨƒƥ đď f – čĕĔđ ĐƱ) Ü ƽǔƤǕƒ ŧ5ƪǁ5 - ýőĂƱ!ƒ ƽő5Ăǩ [1]

المبحث الثاني

الأخلاق في التفكير الغربي

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Pergame [illegible] Galenus galien [illegible] (1)

[illegible]

Ü ƱÙùp DžƙùƸƒ ǉƧŏ Dž! NJ!Ǥƕ ǤdžNJ!ƌƪ ýƞƧ! ǤnjƕƙǂƖƥơƒĂ ƚ!ǤƖdž) " DžǤdžƙƸŰƒ ƻƧƮ Ŏ5

Ŏù5 " ƔǤƙǂĂ Ü" Ɣƞŏ Ű ƒƦǤdžƕĂ DžǤdžƙƸŰƒ Ɣƞŏ ƒƦǤdžƕ" : ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 Ɣƕƪ!ƒ NJ! ƻ ƮĂ5

ăĂùp ǈǅ Ŏù5 " ƔǤƙǂĂ Ü(ƖƥơƒĂ ƚ!ǤƖdž) DžnjFƒƥƵƌƕ ǈĂƶ5ƙǉŏ ƥp ƩǤǉ!ƒ ǈdž ƧǤŏƤŰƒ ǈǅ

Ǥnjǉdž ǈĂƱű5Ű ĭƧƤǅ Ɣƙǂ Ĭ!ǫ ƚ5Ǥưǫ ƒƦNj (ƖƥơƒĂ ƚ!ǤƖdž) "ǈƥƕ!ƒ Ɯƒƨdž! ƚƶƕǤƙ Ʃ5ǉ!ƒ

. (ƚùŏƧĂnjdžƞ!ƒ ƧƮùƙƤdž) ƚƪǤŏƪ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǈĂƱű5ǅ ƔǤƙǂ ƴdžƒĂƞ " ƒ ĂƮƤ!ƒ ĬǅƵ

ƚ5ƪùǅ5 Ăùơǉ Ǥnjŏ5 Ǥơǉ Ŏƙ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ ǈdž NJ! Ʃŏ!Ă " :ǖƑǤp ƫơƪƒ ǈƕ ǈŏǉơ ƻŏưŏĂ

Ŏù5 ăƧùƤǅ Ɣùƙǂ NJù!Ă Ü"ǁƧơƙŏ Ű ĭƦ!ƒ ýĂŰƒ ǁƧơdž!ƒ" ƔǤƙǂ ĭĂƪ ĂƱƪƧǅ

.[Ď]ŎƮơƙ ǈǅ ǈdž Ƨƛǂƌ5 DžNjŰƒ ŎNjĂ ƚŏƕƱ!ƒ NJƕƙǂ ǤdžǅÜ[č]"ƫƱǉdž!ƒ

Ʃ5ǉù!ƒ ăĂùp ƚùŏƶƕƙƕ ýĂùǀ!ƒ ĬùǅƵ ƫűƤŰƒ Ŏ5 "ƩĂǉŏ!Ǥƞ" ƚŏƧƱǉ DžĂǀƙ

Ŏù5 ƥNjǤƬùdž ĂùNj Ǥdžƕ ǁ!Ʀ ƚơƮ! Njƙơŏ Ă .Ɯƒƨdžǅ! (ƚǅpǤƶ!ƒĂ ƚƕưƺ!ƒĂ ƚŏǉƒĂnjƬ!ƒ)

Ǥùdž Ɣƪơ ǈĂ5ƧƮƙŏ Ǥdžǉǫ Ă ÜǤdžŏǅƶƙ ŰĂ ǤƕŏƧƥƙ ƥƶƕ ƒĂǀǅƙŏ Dž! ĭƦ!ƒ ÜƧǤƺƮ!ƒ ýǤ5ƱŰƒ

ǤnjƙŰǤƶ5ǉƒĂ Ʃ5ǉ!ƒ ýǤƶ5ǅ ƫűƤǅ " Ǥǉƙ5ƧƵdž ǈǅ ƥǂƌŏ ƒƦǂNjĂ .Džnjŏ5 ǈƥƕ!ƒ ƚƶŏƕƱ NJŏưƙǀƙ

ÜǂƧǤùƕƞ ǉƥùƞǉ ǈdž Džnjǉdž ǈǅ" ǈdž ǉƥNjǤƬǉ Ǥdž Ŏ!ǫ ƚƶƞƒƧ .ǈǤŏƕƮ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧnjƱƙ Ǥdžǂ "

ƒƦùNjĂ Ü "Ǥŏŏơ DžnjǉdžĂ ǤơpĂ DžnjǉdžĂ Üǁ!Ʀ ƻűƤ DžnjǉdžĂ ÜǤNjƧƬ DžnjǉdžĂ ÜǤƑŏƧƞ DžnjǉdžĂ

.ƚ5ǅƙƤdž ƴƕƱ!Ǥƕ (ŎNj) .ǈǤŏƕƮ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƚƛű!ƒ ǤnjFƒƨƞǅĂ "ƚ űƛ!ƒ Ʃ5ǉ!ƒ ĭĂp " ǈǅ Ŏǉƶŏ

.ĎĕĎ ƒ Džǅƶ!ƒ ơŏƧǤƙ ([1])

. NJƪ5ǉ ƴƞƧdž!ƒ Ŏ5 ƚŏƕƧƶ!ƒ Ŏ!ǫ Ǥnjǉdž DžƞƧƙ Ǥdž ƚơƑŰ ƧƱǉƒ ([2])

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ƗùpƧǴƼdžƜ ǈĂùǂŏ Ǵùdžǉǫ ǋƪƼǉ ĂǊ ǋŏƉƧ ŎǅƵ ÜƘĂdž!f ǈǴǂĂ ÜƗŏǉǴ5 Ƨŏƹ Ɩƥ!ǴƤ ƗǅpǴƶ!f

ÞǈƥƜ!f ǈŏƜĂ ǴdžǌǉŏƜ ƽƧƼŏ Džƪ!f ƔƧTĂ ƧŏƛǂƗ!f Džƥ!f ƷfƧƼƙƪf ýǴƜ Ǵdž5 " Ü ǈƥƜǅ! ΣƼǉ!f

ƥǀƼƙ ƗɳƧƥ Ǐ!ǫ ǈƥƜ!f ýƤƥƙ Ŏƙ!f ƥfĂdž!f ƯƶƜƜ ƧƛƎƙƙ ƗǅpǴƶ!f ΣƼǉ!f ǈĂǂ DžǌƼǉ ƻŏǂĂ

Ǵdž ýdžƵĂ ýĂpĂ ƗǉĂƵƧ!f Ǐ!ǫ ƭƧŏƛǂ ǋǉdž ýdžƶƙƪf ǈdž ɯƧƤƀ ƧdžƤ!Ǵ5 " ǴǊƧǊĂɳ Ǵǌƶdž

ƴùƼǉŏ Ăǌ5 ƗɳǴơ!f ƧƥƜ ƔfƧT!f fɌǊ ǈdž ýdžƶƙƪf ǈdž ǴdžƉĂ !ǋǅdžƵ ǴdžĂ ǋ!Ǵp Ǵdž ǉǙĂ!

Ǵùdžǉǫ Ă ! ƖƧƪùdž!f Ǐ!ǫ Džǌ!fĂ ǈƨơ!f ǈdž ɯƧƤŏĂ Džƥ!f ƥŏ!ĂƙĂ ɯǴưǉǗfĂ Džưǌ!f Ŏ5

ΣƼǉù!f ǈƎƜ ýĂǀ!f ƴdž ǁ!ɌĂ fɌǊ ƧƪƼǉ ƻŏǂ5 Ü" ǈƥƜ!f ɯfƨdž ƱƪĂƙƜ ǁfɌĂ fɌǊ ýƶƼŏ

!Þ ǏǉƼŏ Ǚ ƥ!ǴƤ ÜǈƥƜ!f ǈƵ ýǀƙƪdž ƧǊĂɳ

المبحث الثالث

الأخلاق في التفكير العربي الإسلامي

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible]

Cf. carra de vaux , art . Ajhlak in , Encyclopeadia of Islam

[2] [illegible]

.YƧTù!ƒĂ ýù|ƶ!ƒ lƧĜTǫ ƘơƘ Ɣưʒ!ƒĂ lĂnjT!ƒ Ʊƅư Ănj5 ýþƶ!ƒ lĂp ĜdžDĂ

Ʀù5Ljdž!ƒ ýĜùƛdž Ĝnj!ĜƛdžĂ ÜlƧþl!ƒ ŎNj ýþƶ!ƒ lĂpĂ .ƧŏTdž!ƒ ƠƮĜLj!ƒ ýĜƛdž NJ!Ĝƛdž ýlƶ!Ĝ5

þŏƮ!ƒ ƔǀǂýĜƛdž NJ!ĜƛdžĂ ÜlƧĜTŰƒ NJŏ5 Ʀ5Ljƙ ǐƦ!ƒ ĂNj Ɣưʒ!ƒĂ ýlƶ!ƒ lƧĜTŰ ǏLjƶdž!ƒ

Ɣƪùơƅ Ů lƧĜTŰƒ Ɣƪơƅ NJ5pĂƙĂ NJ!ĜƪƧƙƪƒ LJĂǂŏ ŎƙơƔþƋŏ LJD Ǐ!ǫ ƜĜƙơŏ NJLjƎ5

NJLjƎ5 þŏƮ!ƒ ƔǀƱ Ŏ5 ƔǂƧŏ ǐƦ!ƒ ΣƧ5!ƒ ýĜƛdž Ĝnj!Ĝƛdž lĂnjT!ƒĂ .Σ5Lj!ƒ lĂnjT LJĜƞŏNj

ýĜƮùƤ!ƒ ƒƦùNj NJùŏ5 ƘĂƙƪƒ LJdž5 .ǴơĂdžƞ LJĂǂŏ lƧĜƙĂ ǴƅþƋdž Ǵ ưĂƧdž LJĂǂŏ lƧĜƙ

LJƪùơ Ănj5 Ươƶƅ!ƒ LJĂþ Ĝnj ưƶƅ NJŏ5 ýþƙƵƒ LJdžĂ .ǴlǀƱdž ƭǀƤ!ƒ LJƪƅ Ănj5 Ƙ!þƙƵƒĂ

LJĂþ NJùnjƞĂ Cƒƨùƞ̅ Ươƶƅ LJƪơŏ ǐƦ!Ĝǂ ǂƮĜƤ ǏLjƶdž!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ Ǐ!ǫ ǂ5ĜưŰĜƅ ƭǀƤ!ƒ

lĂnjTù!ƒ lĂp LJƪơĂ .ǂƵĜƞT!Ĝƅ NJLjƵ Ƨƅƶŏ Ĝnj!ƒþƙƵƒĂ ǂŏƅưʒ!ƒ lĂl!ƒ LJƪơĂ .Ươƶƅ

.ǂ5ƶ!Ĝƅ NJLjƵ Ƨƅƶŏ Ĝnj!ƒþƙƵƒĂ

LJǫĂ ÜƗƧĂùnjƙ Ǐdžƪƙ lþĜŏƨ!ƒ ƻƧƱ Ǐ!ǫ ýƒþƙƵŰƒ LJƵ Ɣưʒ!ƒ lĂp Ƙ!Ĝdž LJƎ5

ƻƧƱ Ǐ!ǫ lĂnjT!ƒ lĂp Ƙ!Ĝdž LJǫĂ .ƗƧĂƤĂ ǴLjƅƞ Ŏdžƪƙ LJĜƮlLj!ƒĂ Ɣưʒ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ Ƙ!Ĝdž

[1]. ƗþĂdžƞ Ŏdžƪƙ LJĜƮlLj!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ Ƙ!Ĝdž LJǫĂ ÜĜNjƧT Ŏdžƪƙ lþĜŏƨ!ƒ

ƒƦǫ ýþƶ!ƒĂ .LJĜƙĂdžƦdž LJĜƙǀŏƦƧ LJĜ5ƧƱ!ƒĂ ÜǂǀŏưƗ!ƒ ĂNjĂ Ʊƪ Ă!ƒ ĂNj þĂdžơdž!ƒĂ

.ƧĂƞ!ƒ ĂNjĂ ýƅĜldžĂ þơƒĂ þư NJ! ýƅ LJĜƮlLjĂ lþĜŏƨ Ĝ5ƧƱ NJ! Σŏǀ5 ƘĜ5

---

[1] . lƧNjĜl!ƒ ŎLjŏƪơ!ƒ þnjTdž!ƒ ǂƶƅƱdžĂ ǂƅƙǂdž Ü Ŏ!ƒƨʒ!ƒ þdžơdž LJƅƒ þdžĜơ ŎƅD DžĜdžŰƒ đĐ f /ďƜ Ü LJŏþ!ƒ DžĂǀƵ CĜŏơƒ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][1]

---

(1) Cf. T.J. De Boor , The History of Philosophy in Islam , Eng. Trans by Edward Jones . 1903 .P. 128 ff .

[illegible]

Ďăižƙù!ƒ ƨùŏƧƱ ǈùƵ Ɛùƞǉ ŬĂ – Ŏ!ƒƨƺ!ƒ ýĂlŏ Ǵďžŏƽ – Ŏiƞƙi! ƭƧƇƱƙǉƒ ƥƒƥƶƙƪƒ

(č)ƇǴďžƚơ!ƒĂ ƇǴŏ!ĂǕƒ Ǌƕ ƒ ƙƤŏ ĭƦ!ƒ Ŏilƶ!ƒ ýǙƥƙƪǙƒĂ

Ü (ƨŭƤŬƒ Ƚƽƪiƽ). Ƚŏďžŭƪǖƒ ƻƧǴƶďž!ƒ lƧƒƒƥ Ŏƽ (ƻĂƮƙ) lƥǴďž ŎiƵ Ǌlŏiƶƙ Ŏƽ ƨƨƒƧ!ƒ ƥƕƵ ŎƽƱƮďž ƦǴƙƪǕƒ ĎžĂơƧďž!ƒ ([1])

.čĒď ƒ ǕýŏĂƱ!ƒ ƨŏƽĂƙ

المبحث الرابع

تاريخ الجزيرة العربية

ƧƮǉƶ!ƒ ǇƵ ǊdžþĂ ǊǉƪǉǇ Ŏ5 ƻǃǩƤŏ ƧƮǉƵ ǇŏŏǉǴdžŏ!ƒĂ ǇŏŏƨǴƞơ!ƒ Ǉdž ǚǂ ǇǇ Ŏǉƶǉ

ǇƱĂù dž Ǐ!ǫ ƽŏƧ5 ýǂ Ǉdž ǄĂp ýơƧĂ .Ƙǚ Ʈ ǇŏƧƮǉƶ!ƒ Ǉŏǉ ƘǉǴǂ Ǉǂ!Ă .ƧƤǗƒ

Ǉdžŏù!ƒ Ŏ5 ǇǴǂĂ .Ǉdžŏ!ƒ Ǉdž ƔƧƵ ƨǴƞơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǇǴǂ5 ÜǴǊƧǂƦ ýĂƱŏ ƔǴǉƪǕ ƧƤǗƒ

.ƨǴƞơ!ƒ Ǉdž ƔƧƵ

Ǐ!ǫ ǇĂƵƧƽǩŏ ǇĂŏǉǴdžŏ!Ǵ5 :ýƑǴǉp Ǐ!ǫ ǇĂdžƪǀǉŏ ǇŏŏƨǴƞơ!ƒĂ ǇŏŏǉǴdžŏ!ƒ Ǉdž ýǂĂ

ÜŎùƱ Ǌùǉ ƑǴǉp ƧǌƮǅ Ǉǚǌǂ ƔƶƮ5 .ƧŏdžơƔƶƮĂ Ü Ǉǚǌǂ ƔƶƮ :ǇŏƧŏǉǂ ǇŏƵƧ5

.ƔǉǂĂ ǪǀĂǉǩĂ ǂƵǴưp ǊǉƑǴǉp ƧǌƮǅ ÜƧŏdžơ ƔƶƮĂ ÜǀþǉǂĂ ǄƤ!Ă ÜǇƒþdžǌĂ

ƔƶƮù5 .Ƨưùdž Ă ǂƶŏǉƧ :ǇŏƧŏǉǂ ǇŏdžƪƤ Ǐ!ǫ ǇĂdžƪǀǉŏ ǁ!Ʀǂ ǇĂŏƨǴƞơ!ƒĂ

ÜýŏƦǌĂ ÜǄŏdžǩĂ ÜΣŏp ǊǉƑǴǉp ƧǌƮǅ Ƨưdž ƔƶƮĂ .ƔǉƺǩĂ ÜƧǂǉ :ǊǉƑǴǉp ƧǌƮǅ ǂƶŏǉƧ

.ǴǌþþƵ ýĂƱŏ ƦǴƤ5ǅĂ ǇĂƱǉ Ǐ!ǫ ǄƪǀǉǩýƑǴǉǀ!ƒ ǉƦǌ Ǉdž ǂǉŏǉp ýǂĂ . ƫ ŏƧpĂ ÜǂǉǴǉǂĂ

ƔĂƧùơ!ƒ Ǉùdž ÜþùơƒĂ ýùƮǅ Ǉùdž ǴǌǉdžǇǴǂ Ǵdž Ǐǩơ ýƑǴǉǀ!ƒ ǉƦǌ Ǉŏǉ Ǉdž ǇǴǂ

. ƔþǗƒĂ ơǀŏƧǴǩ!ƒ Ɣǩǂ Ǌǉ ƘƑǉdž Ǵdž ŎƞǴǌǩ!ƒĂ ƘǴƵƨǴǉdž!ƒĂ

ƕĭƓƥƴƞƐ ƕƊŽǕƐ ơĭƥƑƗ

ǕĂƥùƕ ýǊƊ ƒĂǇƓǂ ƓǊƧƛǂƊ ǇǕ̄ ƻĂƧƶďž Ƨőƹ Ďǖƪ̀Ǘƒ ýƕƿ ƗőƕƧƶ!ƒ ƗďžǕ̄ƒ ƍőƧƓƙ

ǇőƦù!ƒ ǇƹĎùƙơ ǕƊžnjƛƥƒĂùơ ƒĂƬlǇő ĂƊ ĎžnjƤőƧƓƙ ƒĂǇĂƥő ǇƊ ǇďžĎžnjƙĂƒƥƕ Ďžnjǉǂďžƙ Ďž!

ĎžnjƬĂlǉ Ǉďž ýőǚl!ƒ ǏǚƵ Ǖƹ ǇĂƛơƓƕ!ƒ ƧƛƶőĎž! ǇőőƧőďžơ!ƒĂ ǇőőǉƓďžő!ƓǂĎžnjǉďž ƒĂƧươƙ

Ǉùďž ýùőǚl!ƒ ƒƦùǊ ǏǚƵ Ďžǖƪ̀Ǘƒ ýƕƿ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇĂƤƧƌő ǇőƦ!ƒ ƥďžƙƶő Ɠďžǉƹ ĂǕƊǊƧƓƛƈĂ

ǇƓďžĂƧ!ƒĂ ǇőőǉƓǉĂő!ƓǂăƧƤǕ̄ƒ ĎžďžǕ̄ƒ Ǉďž ĎžǊƧƮƵ ýǊƊ ĎžnjǉƵ ǊƕƙǂƓďž ǏǚƵĂ ǕƧƓƛǕƒ

.ƗőƕƥƊ ƒĂƮǉ Ưƶƕ Ǉďž ǇĂƱƕǉƙƪő Ɠďž ǏǚƵĂ ǕǇőőƬƕơ!ƒĂ ǇőőƧƕƶ!ƒĂ ǇőőƧƮďž!ƒĂ

Ǒùǉƶǉ Ǒƙ!ƒ ƗőƕƧƶ!ƒ Ɨƺǚ!ƒ ǇƋƼ Ďžǖƪ̀Ǘƒ ýőƕƿ ƔƧƶ!ƒ Ɨ!Ɠơ ǏǚƵ Ɠǉďžǖǂ ǇǗƒ ƧƮơǉ!Ă

.ƧƮƶ!ƒ ƒƦǊ ǑƼ ƘƼƧƵ Ɠďžǉƹ ƓnjƤőƧƓƙĂ ƓnjƕƒƥƊƕ

ƧƮùƶ!ƒ ƓùǉǚlƼ ǊùőǊƹ Ɠǉƕƪùǉ Ă Ǖ"ƗőǚǊƓƞ!ƒ" ĎžőƧǂ!ƒ ǇƈƧl!ƒ ǉƓďžƪ ƧƮƶ!ƒ ƒƦǊ

Ďžùǚơ!ƒ ƥư ĂǊĂ ýnjƞ!ƒ Ǉďž ĎžƪǗƒ ƒƦǊ ƾƓlƙƬƒ ǇĂǂő ƥƿ ǑǚǊƓƞ!ƒ ƔƥǕ̄ƒĂ ǑǚǊƓƞ!ƒ

ƗőƮùƶ!ƒĂ ƇƓďžƥ!ƒ llƼƪ ǑƼ ǇƓƶďžǗƒĂ ƔƓƪǉǕ̄Ɠƕ ƧƤƼ!ƒĂ ǊƼƪ!ƒ Ǉďž ǊőƼ ƔǚƺőǇƓǂ Ɠďž!

Ǐùǚ Ƶ ýƥő Ɠďžďž ƧőƛǂƓǉő!ƹ ýlǉ ƥƿĂ ǕǊǇǉďž ƧƼǉĂ Ďžǖƪ̀Ǘƒ ǊǊǊƧǂ Ɠďžďž ll!Ʀ Ăơǉ Ă lƥƓơ!ƒ

Ďžù! Ɠnjǚǂ Ɠnjǉǂ!Ă Ǖ ƒ ƮƿĂ ýƓƛďžƊĂ ƧƶƬ Ǉďž ƗőƪƓőƪ!ƒĂ ƗőƵƓďžƙƞǗƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒ ƒƦǊ Ɨ!Ɠơ

ǕǇőƥùƿƓǉ!ƒ ƥùlǉ! ƪƧƓƛďž Ɠnjưƶƕ ǇƓǂƼ ǕlƧƞnjǚ! Ǒǉƛ!ƒ ǇƧl!ƒ ǑƼ Ǖƹ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ ǑƼ ǇĂƥƙ

ǕƓưùƶƕ ǇĂƕƦùǂőĂ ƓưƶƕǇĂơơƮőĂ ƓnjǉĂƮơďžő Ďžőƥƿ Ǉďž ƇƓƕƥǕ̄ƒĂ ƇƓďžǚƶ!ƒ ƦƤƊĂ

ǴùǇ! ĭĂƧùŏ ƚŏƥơ!ƒ ƠŏơƮĂ ǷŏƧƚ!ƒ ǇǻƧǀ!ƒ ƘǴŏǷ ǇǷž ƧŏƛƚƥƧĂ ǁ!Ʀ ƔǇǴƞǶ Ǉƚ!Ă

.Ǵǌ ưĂǷƹ ǇǷž Ǵǉ! ƻƬƚŏĂ ƚŏǶǊǴƞ!ƒ ǀǴŏơ!ƒ ǉƦǊ ǇƵ ƧŏƛƚƒƐƬ!ƒ

ƔƧùƶ!ƒ ǀƧùŏƨƞ ǷĂùƤǨ ǏǶƵ ƐƬǇǷ ƥƿ ǋǇǷ ǏǶƵ ǷǌƤŏƧǴǨ ǇǷž ƠƮ ǴǷž Ǵǉ!ƥŏ

ǀƧǴùǷžǫĂ ÝƩƧù5!ƒ ƧƒĂùƞǶ ƽƒƧùƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǀƧŏơ!ƒ ǀƧǴǷžǫ :ǇǴǨƧŏǶƚ ǇǴǨƧǴǷžǫ ƚŏ!ǴǷžƬ!ƒ

ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇǷž ǇƒƧǷžǷ ǇŏǨƧǴǷžŰƒ ǇŏǨǴǊ Ƿžƚơŏ ǇǴƚĂ ÜǇǴǷžĂƧ!ƒ ƧƒĂƞǶ ǷǴƬ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƚǉƪǴƪƺ!ƒ

ǇùǷž Ƨùŏƛƚ Ŏ5 ƴǶǨǨ ǀƧŏơ!ƒ ǀƧǴǷžƎ5 ÜǷǌ! ǀƧĂǴƞǷž!ƒ ýĂƥ!ƒ ǷǴƱǇ ǷǌǷžǴƱǇ Ŏ5 ǇĂƶǶǨŏ

.ǇǴǷžĂƧ!ƒ ǷǴƱǇ ǴǌǇĂƑƬ ǇǷž Ƨŏƛƚ Ŏ5 ƴǶǨǨ ƚǉƪǴƪƺ!ƒ ǀƧǴǷžǫĂ ÜƩƧƼ!ƒ ǷǴƱǇ ǴǌǇĂƑƬ

ƚƬùŏƵ ǇĂƬùŏƶŏ ƔĂùǉƞ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǇǷžŏ!ƒ ǇǴƚƪĂ ǇŏǨƧǴǷžŰƒ ǇŏǨǴǊ ǇǴƚƪ ǇǴƚĂ

Ƨùŏƛƚ!ƒ Ǵǉ! ĭĂƧ ƥƿĂ ÜǇĂ5ƧǨǷž ǷǌǨƥǴƪ ǇǷž ƧŏƛƚĂ ÜǇĂƶǇƮŏĂ ǇĂƵƧƨŏĂ ÜǀƧǴươ

.ǇŏŏƧŏǷžơ!ƒ ǀƧǴươ ǇƵĂ ÜǷǴƬ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƚǉƪǴƪƺ!ƒ ǇƒƧǷžǷ ƻƧǨ ǇƵ

ǀƧĂǌƬǷž!ƒ ǇƥǷž!ƒ ǇǴƚƪ ƯƶǶ ƘŏǇƛǨƪƒ ƘǇǷ ƒƦǫ ÜƨǴƞơ!ƒĂ ǀƧŏƨƞ!ƒ ýƤƒƥ ǴǷžǷ

ÜǀƧǴùƞǨ!ƒĂ ƚƵǴǉƮ!ƒĂ ƚƵƒƧƨ!ƒ ǇĂ5ƧǨơŏ ĂƥǶ ýǊǷ ƒĂǇǴƚ5 – ƻƑǴƱ!ƒĂ ƔƧƛŏĂ ƚƚǷžƚ

ƘùǶǴǇǷž ǇĂùǶǶƱǨŏ ǇƒƧơƮù!ƒ Ŏ5 ǴǌǶ ǇĂǶƹĂŏ ÜýǶŰƒ ǏǶƵ ǷǌǨƬŏƶǷž Ŏ5 ǇĂƥǷžǨƶŏĂ

[1].ǷǴƶǇŪƒ ǋƞƧƤǨ ǴǷžǷž ǇĂǶƚƋŏĂ ÜǇǴǷž!ƒ ƥƧƒĂǷžĂ ƧƞƬ!ƒ ŎƵƒƧǷžĂ ƔƬƶ!ƒ

ƥǷžơǷĂ Ü ĭƧƬǶ!ƒ ƨŏƨƶ!ƒ ƥǶƵ -ǷǴƧǴƞ!ƒ ŎǶƵ – ǇŏǷžǷ ƥǷžơǷ – ĭƧƥǇƚƪŰƒ ƥǷžơǷ – ǇŏƪơǊƱ) ŎǶƧƶ!ƒ ƔƥŮƒ ơŏƧǴǨ Ŏ5 ýǷžƞǷž!ƒ (1)
.Ē – đ ƒ Ü čĕĐē ǀƧǊǴǉ!ƒ ƚŏƧƮǷž!ƒ ƚƶǶƱǷž!ƒ (ƻŏư

[illegible]

ÙĜù5!Ǖf LJĂǂkĂ ÜǂpƧ!f ĂĐ lĂl!f ljŖnj! ǁħŋƶk5 ǂpƧ ĂĐ lĂp ŎljĜƶdž!f Ŏ5 LJĂǂk

ǂùħĂŖƶ!f ljŖùnj! ĂĐ Üǂù!fƨŋ!fĂ ǂùdžĜƤ5!f ljŖnj! ǁħŋƶk5 ǂĬnjʅ ǂħŖƵ ĂĐ ǂ!ƨŋ ǂdžƤ5

ǁùħŋƶŏ5 NJŏljĜƶdžĂ DžǗǂ!f ÙĜ5!Đ Ŏ5 Ĝnjưƶħ ĂĐ ĜnjĬǂ ƘĜ5Ʈ!f ljŖNj ƴdžkŋkĂ Üǂ!ĂnjʅfĂ

fŖNj ĬĬƵ ƫƥŏŋ DžǗǂ!f LJĜǂ ŎkdžĂ ÜLJĜljdžƑƱǕfĂ Ĝưƨ!f ǁʅ5lj Ŏ5 ǂƶħŏĂ .NĬǂ DžǗǂ!f

Ŏù5 ĂĐ lƧǂfŖù!f Ŏ5 ljĂƥŏlŏĂ ljĂƶdžŋŏ LJĐ LJĂƛƥơdž!fĂ ĈĜdžƥl!f ƥĜkƵf ĭŖ!f Ănj5 Ăơlj!f

.(ǼħƥĐ) ljĂdžʅŏĂ Ɣkǂ!f

ƥkdžNj ƥyʅ Ăǁǁ !ǘlǁƐ !ĭƨƾǂ

Ŏù5 ƥùdžkƶŏ DžĂÙljdž DžǗǂ ĜdžNjƥơĐ :LJŏdžʅp Ŏ!ǫ ĈŎT ýǂ ýħp DžʅlIjŏ ƔƥǕfĂ

LJdž YĂlj!f fŖNj Ŏdžʅk ƔƧƶ!fĂ ÜýĜŏƤ!f ĬĬƵ NJŏljĜƶdž Ŏ5Ă Üǂŏ5Ĝl!fĂ LJƨĂ!f ĬĬƵ NJÙ5!

ƽùĬƱdž ĂNj ĜdžLjǫĂ Üǂŏ5Ĝp ŮĂ LJƨĂ ŎĬƵ NJÙĜ5!Đ Ŏ5 ƥdžkƶŏ Ů ŎljĜƛ!fĂ (ƫƧƶT) DžǗǂ!f

ĬĬƵ NJŏljĜƶdž Ŏ5 ƥdžkƶŏ ŮĂ ÜƧƶT!f Ŏ5 DžƨĬk Ŏk!f ƥĂŏl!f LJdž ƫƥŏp NJħơĜƮ DžƨĬŏ Ů Ƨơ

ƔƧƶ!fĂ ÜDžŏlkʅdž!f ƽƱljdž!fĂ ÜƠŏơƮ!f Ƨŏǂ5k!f ĬĬƵ ljƥĜdžkƵf ƧƛǂĐ ĜdžLjǫĂ ljƥơĂ ýĜŏƤ!f

.(ƫƧƛlj) DžǗǂ!f LJdž YĂlj!f fŖNj Ŏdžʅk

NJ! fĂʅdžkĬŏ Dž!Ă DžǗǂ!f fĂdžÙljŏ Dž! DžnjơĜƮdžĂ DžnjkĜŋĜơ Ŏ5 ƩĜlj!f ǂƥơk fŖǫĂ

ǂùŋĜơ!f NJùŏ!ǫ ýĂùƶk Ĝùdž ĬĬƵĂ ÜDžnjkŏŋʅ ĬĬƵ ǕĜʅƧǫ NLjĂĬʅƧŏ DžnjLjǂ!Ă ÜŎ5fĂl!f

Ŏ5 ĂNjĂ .ƫƧƶT Ʃŏ! (ƔƱĜƤk!f ǂʒ!) NJŏdžʅlj ĭŖ!f DžǗǂ!f LJdž Ăơlj!f fŖnj5 ÜǂơĬƮdž!fĂ

Ǒdž˥ùp þơĎ ĂNj ĭŘ!fĂ ÜNJh ƔþďkǒĂ ĭĂƧǒĂ Ʊ5ơǒ ĭŘ!f ƧƛǏj!f ĂNj Ʃǒ! NJ˥5Ǐj ƘpĂ!f

Ǒ!ǫ ǕĂ lþĢŋǗf Ĭ!ǫ Ǻh!Ģƹ NJǒ5 NJhĢơƮĎ þƮlǒ Dž! ĭþĢƵ Džǘǂ Ǻh!Ģƹ ĂNj ĢdžǏjǫĂ ÜƔþǕf

ǑǏjĢùƶdž!f ǇùdžDžnj˥Ă5Ǐj Ǒ5 Ģdž ǂǒþďk fĂþfƧĎ ĢdžǏjǫĂ ÜǑhþǕf ƳĢkdžǗf ǕĂ ǑǏj5!f ýĢdžŋ!f

[1]. Ư fƧƹǕf Ǉdž Džnjƶ5ĢǏjdž NJǒư klk Ģdž ƾǒlơkĂ

þƴ˥IIƐ hǏƾĢƨƈ

ƔþǕf Ǒdž˥p ƾh˥Ď ƧƶƬ!fĂ ÜǑǏj5 ƧƛǏjĂ ÜƧƶƬ :ƔþǕf Ǉdž ǇĢƵĂǏj ǇǓf ĢǏjþǏjƶ5

þùdžkƶǒ Ǉǒơ ĬIIƵ ÜƧơ!f ýĢǒƤ!f ǑIIƵ NJǒǏjĢƶdž Ǒ5 þdžkƶǒ Ģǐjdžþp Ģdžǂ NJǏjǕ ÜƧĂnjƱ!f Ĭ!ǫ

ÜƧǒǂ5k!fĂ ƾƱǏjdž!f ĬIIƵ ƧƛǏj!f

ƴdžŋ!Ģùh ǺùlǒIIƤ Ǻơǒơù Ʈ Ǻùǒǐjp ǂƧƛǏj ĢNjþǏjƵ þŋǏj ǇĎ ǇĂþ ǂǒ5ĢpĂ ȡǇƨĂ ƘĢƵĢdžŋII!Ă

DžnjǏjǕ ÜǂƧƛǏj fĂǏjƺǒ ǇĎ ýhp ǂƧƶƬ ǇĂǏjƺǒ ƩĢǏj!Ģ5 ƇĢǏjƺ!Ģh ýƮkdž ƧƶƬ!f ǇǕĂ .þǒǒlk!fĂ

ǂdžǒþl!f ƔfþǓf ƘĎþh ĢǏjNj ǇdžĂ NJdžĢƺǏjĎĂ ƇĢǏjƺ!f ƴǒƱlk DžFǘk ǺǏjfƨĂĎ ƧƶƬ!f Ǒ5 ǇĂþŋǒ

ĂĎ ýǒIIp Ʊơh ƘĢƵĢdžŋ!f ƘŘƤĎ ǇĎ þƶh Ǖǫ ǑǏj5!f ƧƛǏj!f Ģnjǒ5 ƧnjƱǒ Dž!Ă ÜƧƶƬ!Ģh ĢnjIIǂ

ƩĢùǏj!f ƳĢƱk˥fĂ ÜǂhĢkǂ!f Ģnjǒ5 ƘƧnjƱ ǇĎ þƶhĂ .ǑIIlƶ!f ǑpƧ!fĂ lƧĢươ!f Ǉdž Ƨǒƛǂ

.DžnjǏjǒh Ģdžǒ5 ǂpǘƶII! lfþĎ ĢNjĂŘƤkǒ ǇĎ

---

[1] ǑhƧƶ!f ƔþǕf ơǒƧĢk Ǒ5 ýdžŋdž!f .čč f –

ĬǴþyǁɛ þyʅǁɛ pǂƨǅ

ǇùǆǈƧŏƩ Ǵǌǂǅʅŏ ǅ! ƗƮǴƤ ǖŏǚʅ ǉƦǋ ƗưǌǇ ƦǈǆǍŏǚƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ǁǅʅ þpĂ

ŀǴùŏơ ýĂǴùǇƙŏ ǮŏƮƮp ǮǆǇƒþ ǅŏþǀ!ƒ ǍǚǇŋǕƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ǅþǚ þǀ5 ǕǅŏþǀǃƒǍǚǇŋǕƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ

Ǉŏǚ ǇǴǂǴǆ ƧĂƮŏĂ ǖƮ5ǆ Ǯǀŏpþ Ǯ5ƮĂ Ǵǌ5Ʈŏ5 ǕƗǅŏĂƱ þƑǴƮp Ŏ5 ýǴƱǚǕƒĂ Ɨǌ!Ǔƒ

þƑǴƮùǀ!ƒ ǉƦùǋ ƘǇǴǂĂ ǕǇǆǅĂ ƻĂƤ ǇǆĂ ǕǅʅĂ ƔƧơ Ǉǆ ýǴƱǚǕƒĂ Ɨǌ!Ǔƒ ǁƑ!Ăǅ

Ǵǌŏ5 ƧǌƱŏ þǴǂŏ Ǔ ǕƘǴƵǴǆŋ!ƒ ŀǴŏơ! ŀǴƧǆ ƘǇǴǂ ǴǌǇǅ ǍǇƶǆǚ ǕǮŏƵǴǆƙŋƒ ƭƧƶƬ ýƒĂƱ!ƒ

Ǉþùǆ!ƒ Ŏù5 Ǵùǌǚ ǇĂǅǀƙǇŏ ǴǌƙƒĂƧĂ ǴǌǚǴơƮǅ ǇǴǂĂ .Ǵǌ! ǄŎƬǇǆ!ƒ ƧƵǴƬ!ƒ ƒ ƤƬ

.yŏpĂƙ!ƒ Ǉǆ ĂơǇ ĬǅƵĂ ǕǄǴǇƺ!ƒ Ǉǆ ƐƬ Ŏ5 ƘǴƵǴǆŋ!ƒ ǅǴǆǅ ǴǌǇĂþƬǇŏ

þƒƧù5Ǖƒ ƗŏƮƤƬ ƘƧǌƱĂ ŀǴŏơ!ƒ ǅƱǇ ƘƧŏƺƙĂ ŀƧǴươ!ƒ ƘƧĂƱƙ ƒƦ Ŏƙơ

ǅǌùʅĂ5ǉ ƻƮùŏ ƭþùŏþŋ ƭƧƶùƬ ƒĂƑƬǇǅĂ Ǖǅǌʅ5ǇǅǄƒƧƶƬ!ƒ Σơǅ ǅǌpĂǀơ ƘŏĂpĂ

ýĂǅ ǄƒƧƶƬù!ƒ ǇǴǂ ǕŎƑǴǇƺ!ƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ Ăǋ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƒƦǋĂ ǕǅǌƙǴŏ ơĂ ǅǋƧĂƶƬĂ ǅǌ5ƱƒĂƵĂ

ǇĂþǆƙƶŏ þpĂ ǕĬǀŏʅĂǆ!ƒ yŏpĂƙ!ƒ ĬǅƵ Ǌŏ5 Ǉŏþǆƙƶǆ ƘǴƵǴǆŋ!ƒ ǅǴǆǅ Ǌǚ ǇĂǇƺƙŏ ƧǆǕƒ

ǄǴŋǌ!ƒĂ Ɵþǆ!ƒ ƋƬǇǅ ĭƦ!ƒ Ăǋ ŎƑǴǇƺ!ƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƒƦǋĂ ǕǮưŏǅ ƒ pƧ!ƒ ĬǅƵ ĬǀŏʅĂǆ!ƒ yǆ

ƭƧŏĂƮùƙ þƧ5!ƒ ŀǴŏơ ƧĂƮƙ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǇĂǇ5!ƒ ǉƦǋ Ǉǆ Ǵǌŏ!ƍ ǴǆĂ ƧƤ5!ƒĂ ýƨƺ!ƒĂ ǄǴƛƧ!ƒĂ

.ǮŏĂp

lþùƶŀ ĭƧƤĐ lĂƱƤ ǈǴƪǉŰƒ ĬƱƤĂ Üǁ!Ʀ þƶŀ lƧǴươ!ƒ ĐǊǌþǉƵ ƘƧĂƱƙ ĐǮ

lǴùŏơ ƻ ƮùŏþùŏþƞƧƶT!ƒ ǇǅŽ YĂǈ ƌTǉ5 ÜŧŏƵǴǆƙƞŰƒĂ ŧŏþƧƽ!ƒ ŧŏƧơ!ƒ ýŏŀƪ Ŏ5

ĬùǉƵ þǆƙƶŏ ƧƶT!ƒ ƒƦǊĂ ÜǇĂŧƙ ǇĐ ƔƞŏǴǆŧĂĐ ƘǉǴŧ ǴǆŧĂĐ ÜŎǌ ǴǆŧƘǴƵǴǆƞ!ƒ

ĐǴǆĐ ýƛǆƙ ŧǉƨơǆĂĐ ŧŏǌǉǆ ŧƮp ýŧT Ŏ5 ƠưĂŏ ǇǴŧ .ǴƶǆCǴǉƷ!ƒĂ ŧŧƧơ!ƒĂ ƧƒĂơ!ƒ

ƧƶTù!ƒ ǴǌŧǉùƪŎƙ!ƒ ýŏŀƪ!ƒ Ŏǌ ǉƦǌĂ ÜŎǉŏƛǆƙ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ ĂǌĂ ƔƵǚǆ!ƒ Ŏ5 lƧǴƱǉ!ƒ

ǴǌŧǉƪĐǮ ÜǴŀƧĂĐ Ŏ5 ŎƱƪĂ!ƒ ǇĂƧl!ƒ ƧƶT ǴǌŧǉƪĐǮ ÜǇǴǆĂƧ!ƒĂ ǇŏŏǉǴǉĂŏ!ƒþǉƵ Đŏþl!ƒ

ƧƶT!ƒ ǴǌŧǉƪǴǌƪƽǉ ýŀƪ!ƒ ǉƦǌĂ ÜƻǚƙƤŰƒĂ ƧĂƱƙ!ƒ ǇǅŽ CŎT ŎǉƵ ŧŏþơ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ

Ĭù!ǫ ýƮŏ Đ! ǊǉŧĂ ÜǴŏƑǴǉƩ ýǴơƙƪƒ ĐǮ ǴƮŏƮp ƌTǉ þl5 Üþǉǌ!Ǵŧ ƾƧT!ƒ Ŏ5 ĭƧŰƒ

ǉƧƶùT yùƑƒĂƧ ǇǆĂ ýǴƞǆ!ƒ ƒƦǌ Ŏ5 ƭþƑƒƧ ǇǴŧ ăƦ!ƒ ŎpĂT ƧƮƵ Ŏ5 Űǫ .ýŏƛǆƙ!ƒ

."Ŏǉŏ! ǇĂǉƞǆ"Ă "lƧƙǉƵĂ ǁŀ ĬǉƵ"Ă "ƨŏŀǆpĂ" "ƒƧƙǴŀĂǉŏŧ YƧƮǆ" ŎơƧƪǆ!ƒ

Ǌùŏ5 ƻƧƶǉ Ǵǉƪǉ5 ÜŧƮǴƤ ǚŏŀƪ ǁǉƪ þl5 ÜǊ5ƧƶǉǴǆŧ ÜŎŀƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ ǴǆĐ

ƧƶTù!ƒ ŎùŀƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶTù!Ǵŀ Ǵǉþǌ Ƶ ýĂĐ ǴǆǉǫĂ ÜǉǴǉǆþp ĭƦ!ƒ Ĭǉƶǆ!Ǵŀ ǴŏƮƮp ƭƧƶT

ǇĐ ĭƦ!ƒĂ ÜǉƒĂǌĐĂ Ǌ!ĂŏǆĂ Ǌ5ƱƒĂƵĂ þƧƽ!ƒ lǴŏơ ƻƮŏ ĭƦ!ƒ YĂǉ!ƒ ƒƦǌ ĭĐ ÜŎƑǴǉƷ!ƒ

Ǌ5ƱƒĂƵŰĂ ƧƵǴT!ƒ ŧŏƮƤT ƻƮĂ!ƒ ƒƦǌ Ŏ5 ýǆǌŏ Ű Ăǌ5 ƘǴƵǴǆƞ!ƒ lǴŏơ ƻƮĂ

lƈƧǆ ŎƮƮl!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ Ŏ5 ŧƵǴǆƞ!ƒ ǇĐ Ǉŏơ Ŏ5 ŧƵǴǆƞǉ! lƈƧǆ Ǌŏ5 ƧƵǴT!Ǵ5 ÜǊ!ĂŏǆĂ

.ƧƵǴTǉ!

ĂƧdžƵ Ƀ!ĂƱdžĂ ÜɃŏdžŏdžƧŏNjƨ Ƀ!ĂƱdžĂ ÜɃŏ!ƒƥ Ƀ5ƧƱ Ƀ!ĂƱdžĂ ÜǮżŏdžƞ ǴnjƙǴŏƕƊ ƧƤƈ Ŏ5

ŎƖŏùƪĂdž!ƒ DžǴƱǉ!ƒ ǇJdž ƳĂǉ ĂNjĂ ÜǇJƨĂ!ƒ Ƚ!ǴƛƒĂ .ĂƠǉ!ƒ ƒȐNj ŎǃƵĂ ÜɃŏǉĂǉ DžĂƛǃǂ ǇJƕ

Ǵùdžǂ ɃƵĂƱƖdž!ƒ ĂƊ ƖƥŏƮƖ!ƒ Ŏ5 NJdžƨƙǃŏƧƵǴƬ!ƒĂ . ƒ ǴƤ ĂƠǉ ŎǃƵ ǷƒƨƞƊ ǇJdž ƻ!ƌƙŏ

NJùǉƵ ýƥżŏ ǇJƊ ƨƞŏ Dž! ǇJƨĂ!ƒ ǇJdž ĂƠǉ ŎǃƵ ƖƥŏƮƥ ƊƥƙƕƒŎƙdž Ƚŏƍƕ ÜɃŏ5ǴƖ!ƒ Džƨƙǃŏ

ƘǴƱdžƪùdž!ƒ ǇJùdž DžNjƥùǉƵ ƻƧƵ Ǵdž Ůǫ "(č)NJƙƥŏƮƥ ǇJdž ƷƧ5ŏ Ĭƙơ ƧƤƈ ƳĂǉ Ĭ!ǫ

.Ŏ5ƒĂƖ!ƒ ƴŏĂǉƙ Ĭ!ǫ Ǵnjŏ5 ƒĂƌƞ! Ȑǫ ǴNjĂƠǉĂ

ƧżƬù!ƒ ǴnjŏǃƵ ƒĂdžƱǉ ɃƽǃƙƤdž ǮǉƒƨĂƊ ŎǃNjǴƞ!ƒ ƧƮż!ƒ Ŏ5 ƔƧż!ƒ ƻƧƵ ƥƥĂ

ÜƧ5ƒĂ!ƒĂ ÜýdžǴǂ!ƒĂ ÜýŏĂƱ!ƒ Ǵnjǉdž ÜǴnjǉŏƕ ƨŏǴdžƙ ǷǴdžƪƊ Ǵnj! Džűƪǘƒ ƥżƕ ǴNjƋǴƕƥƊ ƴưĂĂ

ǇJƕ ĂƧdžƵ Ƀ!ĂƱdžĂ ÜýŏĂƱ!ƒ ǇJdž ƩŏƖ!ƒ ǷăƧdžƒ Ƀ!ĂƱdž5 ǴNjƧŏƺĂ ƨƞƧ!ƒĂ Üƻŏ5Ƥ!ƒĂ

ýdžǴǂ!ƒ ǇJdž ƥŏƕ! Ƀ!ĂƱdžĂ Üƻŏ5Ƥ!ƒ ǇJdž ƖƨǃƠ ǇJƕ ȽƧǴƠ!ƒ Ƀ!ĂƱdžĂ ÜƧ5ƒĂ!ƒ ǇJdž DžĂƛǃǂ

. ƒȐǂNjĂ

DžƞnjŏDž! ƯƒƧƺŪƒ ǇJdž ƯƧƺ Ŏ5 ƧżƬ!ƒ ýĂƖŏ ǇJƊ ƥƒƧƊ ƒȐǫ ŎƕƧż!ƒ ƧƵǴƬ!ƒĂ

Ɗƥƕŏ5 Üýnjdž ŎǃƵĂ ƫ5Ƨ Ŏ5 NJŏ!ǫ ŎżƪŏǴdžǉǫĂ ÜƖƥǴƵ ƖƥŏƮƖ!ƒ ýĂƊ Ȑǉdž NJưƧƺ ĬǃƵ

ƴdžƞƙƪùŏ ǇJƊ ƥŏƧŏ NJǉƋǂĂ ÜƧƮƖƙ ĂƊ ýĂƱƙ ƘǴŏƕƊ Ŏ5 Ǵnjƕ ŎƺƙƕŏŎ5 ɃƮǴƤ!ƒ NJƙǴŏƧǂȐƕ

ǁù!Ȑ ǇJùdž ƧƵǴƬ!ƒ NJƕ Džƙnjŏ Ǵdž ƧƛǂƊĂ ÜýĂƖŏƪ Ǵdž! DžNjƥżŏĂ ǇJŏżdžǴƪ!ƒ NJƕǉŏ ǇJƊĂ ÜǉƒĂƥ

Ǵnj!űƱƊĂƧƒƥù!Ǵƕ Ŏǉżŏ ƥƥĂ ǴnjǉǂƪƙƘǉǴǂ Ŏƙ!ƒƧƒƥ!ƒ ýűƱƊĂ ÜNJƙƊƧdžǫ ĂƊ NJƙƕƠǴƮ ƧǂȐ

. čĒ ƒ – ŎƕƧż!ƒ ƔƥŪƒ ƣŏƧǴƙ Ŏ5 ýdžƞdž!ƒ (1)

LJùdž þĂùžk ǴdžĂ NJʅƽǉ ƨǂƦ ǁ!Ʀ LJdž NJkƞǴơ Ǐ ư ƧƊ fƦƪ Ǒkơ ÜǴnjǋNjǳ ǑǉžǑ Ǵdždž ƧƛǂƊ

ÜǉƧƽùʅ Ǒùƽ Ǵùnjǒ ǋƵ þdžkžǒ Ǒk!f ǂþǴǉǋ! NJƽƬĂ NJʅƽǉ LJƵ ǉǴnj!Ɗ ǴdžǳƧĂ ÜǂǋơƧĂ Ƨƽʅ

Ǒùƽ lƇǴùƞƽ þǒƧǒ Ǵdž Ǐ!ǫ ǁ!Ʀ LJdž ýlkǉǒ ǅƛ .ǂþǴǉ!f ǉƦNj ǏǋƵ ǴnjžƱlǒ Ǒk!f ƽǒƧƱǋ!Ă

LJǒĂùǂk LJùdž Ăùơǉ!f fƦùNjĂ ÜǄǉǴǒơƊ ǂǋǒơ!fĂ f ǋƤk!f LJdž ƐT ǑƽĂ ÜLJǴǒơǕf ƧƛǂƊ

ƠǳƬƊ ǅƛ ÜǂƬǴƤ!f ǅnjkƑǴǒǳĂ ǅnjkǴǒơ! ǄdžƑǘdž LJǴǂ NJǉǕ LJĂǒǋNjǴƞ!f ƔƧž!f NJƽ!Ɗ lþǒƬl!f

LJdž ýƬƊ NJǉƊ ǏǋƵ LJǴǒơǕf ƧƛǂƊ Ǒƽ NJǉĂdžƨkǋǒ ǅǘʅǗf ƧĂnjƱ þžǳ ƇfƧžTǋ! ǂƧĂkʅþ

(č) .ǂǋƬ ǅnjkƑǒǳĂ ǅnjkǴǒơ LJǒǳĂ NJǉǒǳ LJǂǒ ǅ! LJƊĂ ǐƧžT!f LJƽ!f ýĂƬƊ

þyʅǁƐ f Ɛþƺc

Ǵùnjǒƽ þǒlžk Ǘ ǂƞƦǴʅ lƧǒʅǒ ǑǋNjǴƞ!f ƧƬž!f Ǒƽ ǑǳƧž!f ƧžT!f Ư fƧƩƊĂ

Ǒùƽ ƔƧž!f lǴǒơĂ ÜNJǳǴơƬƊ lǴǒơ! lcƧdž ƧƬž!f ǁ!Ʀ Ǒƽ LJǴǂ ƧžT!ǴƼ ÜƵǋǂk ǗĂ

LJùdžĂ ÜlƧǴươ!f Ǒƽ ǂǉždždž!f ǅdžǕf þǉƵ lǴǒơ!f þǒlžk lþlždž LJǂk ǅ! ǑǋNjǴƞ!f ƧƬž!f

ƧžTù!f LJĂdžƱǉǒ ƇfƧžT!f LJǴǂƽ ÜƧƬž!f fƦNj Ǒƽ ǑǳƧž!f ƧžT!f Ư fƧƩƊ Ƙǋnjʅ ǴǉNj

LJĂƽƬùǒ ÜƔƧž!f þǘǳ Ǒƽ ǂǒžǒǳƱ!f lǴǒơ!f ƧNjǴƱdž LJdž ǅnjʅơ Ƙơk ƴlǒ Ǵdž fĂƽƬǒ!

ǅĂùƞǉ LJùdž LJĂƧùǒ Ǵdž LJĂƽƬǒĂ ÜǅnjǋǳǪ LJĂƽƬǒ ÜƘǴǉfĂǒơ LJdž Ǵnjǒƽ ǴdžĂ ƇfƧơƬ!f

ƧžTù!f LJĂ!Ălǒ fĂǉǴǂĂ ÜƔƧơ!f ƘfĂþƊĂ þǒƬ!fĂ Ɵǘʅ!fĂ ýǒƤ!f LJĂƽƬǒĂ ƇǴdžʅ!f

LJùdžǕf Ɣʅùǂ! ýƬùkdž!f ǅNjþǴnjƞ ǑƽĂ ǅnjkǴǒơ Ǒƽ lþT LJdž LJĂlǋǒ Ǵdž NJǳ LJĂƽƬǒ

.čĒ f – ǑǳƧž!f ƔþǕf ơǒƧǴk Ǒƽ ýdžƞdž!f (1)

[illegible]

fĂþùƙnjŏ Dž! DžnjLjD DžǁƵ!f ƴdž .þů NJLjdž Ʃŏ! Ǧdždž þůǓ LJǂ!Ă .þơfĂ ŎFǦdžƙLjf ýƮD LJdž DžnjLjf

.ǂŏdžǘƪǗf ǂ!ǴƪƧ!f Ɛɳdž ýŏůp Ǔǫ Džnj!ĂƮǕ ƴdžǴɳ þơfĂ ĭĂʓ! ƠǁƱƮdž Ĭ!ǫ

ǦLjŏǁƵ ÜǂŏůƧƶ!f Džŏl!Ǧů ǦnjƙpǘƵĂ ƇǦdžƙLjǓf lƧNjǦƱ! ǦLjdžnj5 LJdž DžþlƙǦdž ƇĂư Ŏ5Ă

ǂùLjdžǦǂ ƭƧĂƮ ǂŏFǦơŏǗf ǂŏĂʓǁ!f ǦnjƙƶŏůƱ Ŏ5 ýdžơƙ Ŏƙ!f ƧǦƶƬǕf LJdž ǂǁdžɳ ƴůƙƙLj LJD

.Ǧnj!

Ŏ5 ȡLJƙǂƙ Ŏƙ!f ƇǦŏƬǕf Ŏ!ǫ ýĂƮĂ!fĂ Ǧnjŏ5 ǂFůƙƤdž!f ƧfƧƪǕf f ǦLjƙpf ǦLjŏǁƵĂ

ƘŏůLJdžĂ ăƧƤD Ĭ!ǫ ǂdžǁǂ LJdž ǂŏĂʓǁ!f ǂ!Ǔþ!f ýǺơƙ5 ... Džnj!ĂlƵĂ ǦnjůǦơƮD ƩĂ5Lj

Ǧùnjŏ!ǫ ĬƶƪŏŎƙ!f ǂŏǦʓ!f Ĭ!ǫ þLjƙƪŏ ýǦlƙLjf ĂNj ǦdžLjǫĂ ÜŎưƧƵ ƧŏƸ ǕĂơƙ ƧƤƈ Ŏ!ǫ

LJù5!f ƇǦlƙ!f ƥƪ Ǧdž5 ǓǫĂ .ĭĂLjƶdž!f ƇǦơŏǗǦů DžĂǂơdž Ănj5 fⱤNj LJƵ ǘưư5Ă .ƧƵǦƬ!f

ƇǦùlƙ!f ƥùƪ ǦùdžĂ ÞǦnjFfƧƶƬ ƇǦdžƙLjf þþƶƙ ĬǁƵ ǂŏǁNjǦɳ!f lþŏƮl!f DžŏdžƮ Ŏ5 lǦŏơ!Ǧů

ƥùƪ ǦdžĂ ÞDžNjƧưfĂơĂ Džnjŏþ fĂů Ŏ5 ǦNjĂƶLjƱƮf lþơfĂ ǂŏƧƶƬ ǂʓ! ĬǁƵ LJŏŏǁNjǦɳ!f

ǂùŏůƧƶ!f Džŏl!f ƇǦlƙ!f ƥƪ ǦdžĂ ÞþơfĂ ýǂƬ ŎǁƵ ÜDžnjLjǦNjⱤD Ŏ5 ƇǦdžƙLjǓf DžĂnj5dž ƇǦlƙ!f

Ŏùƙ!f ýùFǦůl!f LJŏů Ǧdžŏ5 ƳƨǦLjƙ!f lþƬ ŎǁƵ ǂǁƛǦdžƙdž ǂ5Ʈ ŎǁƵ ǂ!ĂⱤƧdž!fĂ lþĂdžơdž!f

ǁƧƙƬùdž!f ƇǦdžƙLjǓf Ʃơ Ŏ5 LJdžǂŏ Ƨƪ!f Þ lþƵǦůƙdž Ŏưf ƧD ĂD lþơfĂ ǷưƧD ƘLjǂƪ

NJùŏ5 fĂùLjʓƙ ÜƔƧƶ!f lƧǦƛŏp ƧƶƬ!fĂ .ƘǦƪþldžĂ ǷưƧDĂ Ƿůƪ Lj þơfĂ!f ƧNjĂɳ!f Ĭ!ǫ

[č].fĂǁơĂ fĂǁơƙƧf ǦdžLjŏD Ǧŏǁƶ!f ýƛdž!Ǧů LJfþƨf ĭⱤ!f DžnjFǦdžƙLjǦů

.ďě -ďĚ f – ǂƛ!Ǧƛ!f ǂLjƪ!f čč þþƶ!f (ƇǦdžƙLjǓf lƧNjǦƱ ǂ!Ǧldž) ǂfƧƙ!fĂ ǂ5Ǧlƛǁ! ȿǦ5Ǔf ǂǁɳdž [1]

Ǵùdž! ǶηŖǴdžǈj ŖƤķķ ÜŧƵǴƱķʅŬƒ Ƨþlʉ lƨηĂdž ŧơŏơʅ lƧĂʅ ƨʅƶ!ƒ ƒŖǊj Ŏ5 ƧƶT!ƒ

. ƧƶT!ƒ LJdž NJŏ5 ǺƶƑǴT LJǴŧ

Ǒù5 Ŏơdžη!ƒ Džǘʅ LJʉ þdžơdž ýƶ5 Ǵdžŧ ƘǴlʉƱ Ĭ!ǫ ǅƒƧƶT!ƒ ƒĂdžǊʅþ þpĂ ÜƒŖǊj

ĭƧƨùŏ þùl!Ă Ǻƶŏdžη lþĂη!ƒĂ lƧƛŧ!ƒ LJĂþdžķƶŏ ƒĂǈǴŧĂ ǅƒƧƶT!ƒ ýĂơ5 ƘǴlʉƱ NJʉǴķŧ

.ljþơƒĂ Ůǫ Džnj! Σŏ! LJD Džnj ưƶʉʉ

ĂD Ĭdžǁʅ ŎhD LJh ƧŏNjƨ! NJŏhƱƓƤdž ƳƓLjpǫ ýɳD LJdž ĂD NJʅƽLj LJŏhĂ NJLjŏh ƥnjƬƙʅŏ Dž! ƓLjdž

.ƣ!ƒ ŎhLjƙdžǁ! ĂD ƥhƶ!ƒ LJh ƗƼƧƱ!

LJùdždž DžNjƧùŏƸĂ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ƇƓhƱƤ!ƒĂ ƇƒƧƶƬ!ƒ LJdž LJĂƧǂƦŏ LJdž ƴŏdžɳ LJD LJdžĂ

ŎhƧƶ!ƒ ƚĂƧĂdž!ƒ Ŏƽ ǀƥdžƙƶdž ƘƓŏƶɳƧdž ƓŏƑƥhdž DžNj ƧǋLj!ƒ ĂD ƧƶƬ!ƒ LJdž ƐƬ NJ! Ɣʅ Ljŏ

ǁƓLjNj LJƎƽ Ü ĭ ĂdžǕƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒĂ DžǘʅǗƒ ƧƥƮ Ŏƽ ƒĂƬƓƵ LJŏƦ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ Ŏƽ Ɠdžh Ü ƒ !ƓƤ!ƒ

Ü(ƗùǁŏƦƧ ĂD ƘùLjƓǂ Ɨǁŏ ư ƽ) ǁǁƙ ĂD Ɨdžŏl!ƒ ljƦnj! LJŏƮƤƬdž LJĂƧhƙƶŏ ƇƓʅLjĂ ǛƓɳƧ

ƔƧŃưć LJdž " LJƒĂLjƵ Ƙơƙ NJhƧ ƥhƵ LJhƒ ýĂlŏ .ýǋdž!ƒ ƔƧưdž Ʃǁhdž Ɠnjh ƒĂʓǁh DžnjLjĂǂ!

.Džƥǂdž LJh Ɨƶŏhƨ LJdž ƴɳƬDĂ ÜDžƙƓơ LJdž ŎƤʅD : ƔƧƶ!ƒ Ƙ!Ɠp " ƩƓLj!ƒ LJdž ýǋdž!ƒ NJh

ŎǂƦDĂ ÜýƒƋdžʅ!ƒ LJdž ŎƽĂDĂ ÜýƑĂ LJh Ɣŏǁǂ LJdž ƨƵDĂ ÜƧŏNjƨ LJh Ʃŏp LJdž ŎNjƥDĂ

ÜDž!ƓùƱ LJùh ƚƧƓơ!ƒ LJdž ƴLjdžDĂ ÜDžƮƓƵ LJh Ʃŏp LJdž ƥĂʅDĂ ÜƗŏĂƓƶdž LJh ƩƓŏǫ LJdž

ƧƦ ŎùhD LJùdž ƫƥùƮDĂ ÜƩŏp LJh ƻLjơǕƒ LJdž Džǁ ơDĂ ÜýƑĂ LJh LJƓhơʅ LJdž ƩǁhDĂ

ǁŏǁùʅ LJùdž ŎưùdžDĂ ÜýùpƓh LJdž ƓŏƵDĂ ÜŎƽLjơ!ƒ ƗdžǁŏʅdžLJdž ƔƦǂDĂ Ü ĭ ƧƓƽʓ!ƒ

LJdž " ƓdžD " ƒ ƒƧh!ƒ LJdž ǁƙƽDĂ ÜƗlLjhNj LJdž ƫdžơDĂ ÜDžƵƓLj!ƒ DžŏƧƤ LJdž DžƶLjDĂ ÜƔLjƓldž!ƒ

ÜƗƸƥ LJdž ƫdžơDĂ Ü ƩĂʅh!ƒ LJdž DžƋƬD ýƓlŏ " NJLjD ƧǂƦŏƽ " ƇƓʅLj!ƒ LJdž ýǋdž!ƒ NJh ƔƧưŏ

ŬĐ lĈĂƨùdž!ƒ LJĐ þƨĂ þùpĂ . Džǉǋdž!ƒ þǉǄ LJŏþ!ƒ LJŏŏǉNjĜƞ!ƒ þǉǄ lĈĂƨdž!ƒĂ .ƻŏƶư!ƒ

Ŏù5 ƽűƤĐ LJdž LJĂǂŏ Ĝdž ǏƮpĐ Ŏnj5 ƭƨnjƞ NĐǉƶƽƙ LJĐ ŎơƙǊƙ ƘǉĐĂ ƭƨdžĐ ƭƨǊ ýƶƽƙ

Ü(č)ǂŏǉNjĜƞ!ƒ ýƑĜư5 LJdž ǉƨpĐ Ĝdž ǂǉdžƞ Ŏ5 Džűǉ Űƒ ĜNjƨpĐ þpĂ .YĜƞT!ƒ ýdžĜǂ!ƒ ýƞƨ!ƒ

." lĈĂƨdžǀ Ŭǫ LJŏþ ŬĂ ÜlĈĂƨdž!ƒ LJŏþ!ƒ" :ƻŏƨT!ƒ ǂŏþơ!ƒ Ŏ5 þƨĂĂ

ǂùŏǉdžƷ ƔƒþcĂ Üƭƨƶ TĂ ƭƨƛǉ DžnjƙǉǊ!Đ ǏǉƷ ƨĂþƙ (Ď)Džǂơ ƒƦNj ydž Džnj! LJĜǂ þpĂ

ƘùǉĜǂ LJǫĂ NǉǫĂ .ýŏƞ Ǐ!ǫ ýŏƞ LJdž ýƖƙǉƙ LJĐ ǏǉƷ LJĂƮƨơŏĂ ĜnjǀDžnjǊƽǉĐ LJĂƦƤƌŏ

Ĝùdžǆ dž Ă ÜƨƶTù!ƒ LJŏĂƒĂþĂ ƔþǕƒ Ɣƙǂ Nǀ ƘƨƤƦ Ĝdž dž ƽűƤǕƒĂ ƔƒþŬƒĂ Džǂơ!ƒ ǉƦNj

ýùƛdžǉ LJĐ ƨŏƤ!ƒ LJdž LJĂǂŏ þp þŏƞdž!ƒ ǂƒƨƙ!ƒ ƒƦNj Ŏ5 YƒƨƦ!ƒ ýǀơ ŎǉƷ ǂơĜǀ!ƒ ǉþƞŏ

.ƨƛǉ!ƒ LJdž ǖ ŏǉpĂ ƨƶT!ƒ LJdž lþĂþƶdž ýƛdžǀ ǁ!Ʀ!

ǐþƋƙ ƨŏƤ!ƒ ǂ5ƨƶdž LJĐĂ Üþnjƶ!Ĝǀ ĈĜ5Ă!ƒĂ ÜĐƨǂ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ŏdžǉ Ǌ ŎǀĐ LJǀ ƨŏNjƨ ýĂp Nǉdž5

Ɵűù Ʈǫ lƨĂƨù ưĂ Üǂƶŏǉ Ʈ!ƒ ƴư Ădž ƻƨƶŏ LJĐ LJǊơdž!Ĝǀ ǐƨơ NǉĐĂ ÜNĐǉdžƷ Ǐ!ǫ

:Ĝdž ǖdžĂŏ ƩĜǉǉ! ƨnjƱŏ LJĐ ǂ5ĜƤdž ŎƖǉƤ þĜǊ5 LJdž Ĝnjŏ5 LJĂǂŏ þp Ĝdždž Ʃƽǉ!ƒ

ǉƮþǛ ĐžNjǬ DžĐž ǆƩNjþyĐžǁƐ ǖyƜǐ DžĐžNj

ǖǂǊǐ ǁǂǊǁƐ 5ǂǐ Ű DžĐžNj (Ď)LJþƻǐ

.NǉƮ þTŏ ǐĐ :ǉƨ5ŏ Ü.ďĎĒ ƒ Ēǁǁčěđēƽƒƨƶ!Ĝǀ Ŏdžǉƶ!ƒ ydžƞdž!ƒ ǂƶǁƱdž - Džűǉ Űƒ ýǀp Ɣƨƶ!ƒ ǭŏƨĜƙ ([1])

.ƨǂƽ!ƒ ƘƒĂƱƤĂ yǁƱ!ƒ ƘĜƙǉ5 ĜnjǉĐ ĜnjǉǄ ýĂǁŏ ŎǉĜƙǊƨnjT!ƒ ([2])

.ǉƨƛǂŏ ǉƨ5Ăŏ: ǉƨ5ŏ Ü Ěē ƒ yǁǊ!ƒ ƘĜǁǉƶdž!ƒ – ŎǉƨĂƨ!ƒ ([3])

ÿdžùʅƒĂ" :þŏʅû ǉþ!Ă! ŧŏʈĂ Ŏ5 ýĂǀŏ ŎǉƒĂþƶ!ƒ ÿûʈŰƒ ƒƦ þɳǉ ĎžƧŧ!ƒ Ŏ5Ă

ǇùƵ ǁùǌɳĂ ǇʈĂ Üǁ5ŏư ĎžƧŧĐĂ Üǁǀ ǇĢƶƙʅƒ Ǉdž ǇƵĐĂ Üǁ ƧĢɳ ƨƨƵĐĂ Üǁ!Ģdžǀ

." ǻƑŏƬ þơĐ Ŧ!ƋʅĎž

: ǋ! ǇŏǀơĢʈ ĬĎžƵ Ģnjŏ5 ƧƤ5ŏ ƚþŏʈƿ ǇƵ ýĂǀŏ Ģdžŧ

!øøøøŧʓ Žƚ þĢƋ Ĭdžžƈ ƑĐŽƳƦŧ Ďžƌ

(č)ƑƳþǋ Ǘǋ (Č)ƒƨǋû ǘĭƜĢ żƩǁƈ

ƒʈþȝ(Ď)ƑdžƍǁƐ ĐǍƕ Ĭǁ ƑĐž üƴƜƈ

ƑƳƕƮdžƑǆ (ď)þǋøøǈŭĎž Ăǉǋ ƑĐǋ

ÜƏþƧ!ƒ :Ʃŧǉ!ƒ Ü čđĐ ƒ ÜǇĂƧĢǋ Ďžǘʅ!ƒþǀƵĂ ƧŧĢƬ þdžơdž þdžơƒ ƽŏǀơƙ ƘĢŏǏư5dž!ƒ - ǢǀƲ!ƒ ĬĎžƶŏ Ǉǀ þdžơdž Ǉǀ ýư5dž!ƒ ([1])

.ǻǉĢǀɳ :ƳƧĂ!ƒ ([2])

.ƔŏƶƒĂ Ʃǉþ!ƒ :Ģǉþ!ƒ ([3])

.ƧĂdžŰƒ Ǉdž :ƧĂdžǖdž ([4])

NJùLjhf OhŘùǿ LJD Ŏư Ƨ ĭŘ!f ÜCĜöþĜƵ LJh ýƋdž ƪ!f ƔƧƶ!f Ŏ5 ĈĜ5Ă!f ýĜλdž ƗƮp LJD Ĝdžǂ

LJŏơ ljþLjƵ ĜnjƵþĂƙ ƪf LJĜǂ þpĂ – Σ öl!f ƏƧdžf YƧþD DžǁƪöĂ NJƙdžŘ Ƨ5Ƥŏ LJD ĬǁƵ ƧƱLjö ĂNjĂ

ÜƗù5ĂƧƶdž ƗƶƑfƧ!f ƗƮl!f ljŘNj ÜNJƙλƧĂ ĂD ljƧöȥ! - DžĂƧ!f ƧƮöp Ĭ!ǫ ƜƧƤ

(č) :ýƋdž ƪ!f ýĂlö Ĝnjö5Ă

Ĭdžǁ ăǫdžlǁƐ ȢþǫDĜ Ǯl ĭȥNj

Ǯl ĭȥNj ǃƐNjɔƈ DžƑǕǁ ƑDǏ ƐƤǁ

NJdžĂp ƯƧơö LJĜ5ƱƵ LJdž ĂƧdžƵ LJh ƗdžĜƬh ýĂlö ÜƘĂdž!f ĬƙơǴưöD ĈĜ5Ă!f Ŏ5Ă

yùdž ƘĂdž!f NJdžĂl!Ă NJ! ýư5 ÜDžnjh fĂdžNj LJĜ5ƱƵ LJdž DžĂp þư Džnj! ĈĜ5ǁơ ƧƮLj ĬǁƵ

:DžnjLjdž ǴdžĂp LJĂhƧĜơöƪ fĂLjĜǂ LJǫĂ ĈĜ5Ă!f

(Ď)ĈĭǫƮǁƐ ƚþƟNj (č)ǬƑĭƟǁƐ ħjŘǕǁ

ǻøøĭĜNj ƑDǏƑyƯ ƚƐþƈ üøøølNj

ƑDǏøøøljƐǫƟǁ Ƀĭʒ ĎžlĭǃǁDžǁȥ

űĭDǏƜ ǅþĭƨ ĈlNjDǏǁƐ ĂǁƋ ƐNjþĭƨȥ

.čē f Ü ĜöþĜƵ LJh ýfƋdž ƪ!fĂ þƧĂ!f LJh lĂƧƵ ĜLjfĂöþ ([1])

.DžNjĈĜ5ǁơ fĂ!ŘƤ LJǫ : lĜöơ!f ĭƨƤ – đě f ƘĜöǁư5dž!f ([2])

.DžnjƑĜl5ǁơ yƋdž LJĜ5ƱƩ fĂhĜơ LJǫ ([3])

المبحث الثانـي

[illegible]

(1) [illegible]

(2) [illegible]

(č) :ĜŏþĜƵ ǇǊ ýƒƋdž Ʈ!ƒƧƵĜƬ!ƒ ýĜp Ĝdžǂ

ƑdžơǏơƳ ǖǐǂƽ ƑĦĉ ƑdžþǏƴƗ

ǖǐǂƽ !ɛþǀǁɛ Džǳ ƑǋǁǀǀƗ ǂƨƺ

DžƧǂ!Ĝ5 ÜDžƧǂ!ƒ ǂƽƮ ÜǂĎŏǊǀ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǀþĜŏƮ!ƒ ƘĜƽƮ ƨƧǊD ǇD ŎǐǋĜƞ!ƒ ăþ! ýƶ!Ă

ƧĜƬùƙƮŏ ǂdžǐǂ!ƒ ƳĂdžƮdž ÜƦĂƽǉ!ƒ Ơưƒ Ă ÜǋƙƧŏƬƵ ǇŏǊ ƨŏdžƙ5 ŎƵĜdžƙƞƒ ƴưĂǊ ƴƙdžƙŏ

Üǂƽ Ʈ ù!ƒ ǉƦùǋ ǀƨĜŏơ ǏǐƵ ƔƧƶ!ƒ f Ƨơ ƒƦǋ ýƞD ǇDž ÜƧĂdžD ǇDž ǂǐŏǊǀ!ƒ Džǌŏ Ĝdžŏ5

: DžƙĜơ ýĂp Ŏ5 ƨƧǊŏ ƒƦǋĂ DžƋǐ!ĜǊ ƻĜƮƙǗƒ ǇƵ þƶǊ!ƒĂ

ơƬǂƽƑƺ þǀƑǅ ǅǀ ǀǂǉĉ Ǐǀ DžǋǀǋƾǏ

(č)ɛơǖƨ DžǋǀǋƾƗ ƑǅÚǋǀ ǅǀ džǀ ƑǅǋÚ

.ƑŏĜƵ ƑǉĜǂdž DĂǊƙ ǂŏơ ǂǐŏǊǀ!ƒ ýǋD ǂdžþǀdž Ŏ5 ǉǘƶƞ ǋdžƧǂĂ ǉþĂƞ ǇD Ŏǉƶdžǋ

ƔùŏơƧƙ!ƒ ƧùǋƙƶŏĂ Ü(ď)"ǂǐǋĂ ýĂD þǉƵ ǂþǘƱ!ƒ :ǂ5Ĝŏư!ƒ DžĜdžƙ ǇDž" :ƔƧƶ!ƒ Ƙ!ĜpĂ

: DžƙĜơ ýĂǀŏ ƒƦǋ Ŏ5Ă .DžƧǂ!ƒ ýơƒƧdž Ŏ!ĂD ǋƞĂ!ƒ ƱƮǊǊ ǋƙǐǊĜǀdžĂ ƻŏư!ĜǊ

þƤdžƑǅ ǀĉ Ƒǐ DžƑƙþƩǀɛ ǕƏƑǀǀɛ Ǐǂƨ

ăþƦǀDžǋ ăþƑdž DžǐĜ ǏdžƑǂĉ ƑǅƗ ɛƤƋ

.ďč Ü čǀǀ Ü ǐ ƨŏƧǊƙ!ƒ ƟƧƬ ƧƮƙƤdž ǂƮĜdžơ!ƒĂ ÜčěĎ f čǀǀ þŏƨ5!ƒ þǀƶ! ([1])

. ēď f Ü DžƙĜơ ǇƒĂŏþ ([2])

ǋǉǂǂĂ Ƨươ!ƒ ǉǖdžŏ Ǘ : ǇĜǋƨƺ!ƒ Ü ďď f Ü čǀǀ .Ƙ.þ ĐƱ ƘĂƧŏǊ ǇĂƧĜǋ DžǘƮ!ƒþƵ ƾŏǀơƙ Ü ǇŏŏǊƙ!ƒĂ ǇĜǊ!ƒ -ƲơĜƞ!ƒ ([3])
.ƴƒĜƞ ǐD DžǐƵ ǏǐƵ ǇĜǋƨƺ Dž!ĜƵ ýǂ ǂŏþơ!ƒ Ŏ5Ă ǏƛƒƧƺ ƑơƬĂĂ Ƨþ ƩƒƧơ!ƒĂ ýĜp ǇĜǋƨƺ

njþŝǁǀ üNjĉ Ljǆǉ Ǐ NJШNj Ǚƨ Ǵĉ ülj

(Č) ă þǰ ǅŽ DžNjq Ljǁ Ǐ ʒNjþy DŽ ü ƤǴcNj

DžƧù ǂ!ƒ ǂdžǚƵ NJLjǕ NJLjdž þƕǙ ƧdžD ǂƕǒƱ!ƒ ǂƕǴǀdž!ƒ LJD ǑNjǴɳ!ƒ þLjƵ þǂƋǒ ƒƦNjǍ

: ǁ !Ʀ Ǒ5 DžNjƧƵǴƬ ýǍǀǒ ÜýǍǂdž!ƒ ǀƧƛǂ NJLjƵ ǑLjƶǒ ǓǍ ÜǑǀǒǀơ!ƒ

ǨjǂøøøǿøƟþ üǀƦǉ úǴƨ Ǐ ƻ ĭƬ þƟƑƬĉ

ǂ ĭǿǁШ üƟDŽǁǀNj ăqǆY ǂĈƬƢǂNj

njþŝǁǀ þǩǁǐ Džĉ ǴƩ ƑĭƬǔǁ ǂ ƬĈǁǀ ƑDŽNj

(č) ǂ øĭƬƢ Ĉĭþǀǁǀ ŁjШNj ƑDŽǕǀǁNj

:ǑƕƒƧƵD ýǍǀǒǍ

ŁjøøǿøyǴǂĭ üƤǴǁǀ !ƙ ŁjШNjǁǀ ǂNJĭþŝǆ

(Ď) ǀþǩǰ Njĉ ǚƨ ƑǆDŽ ƕNJШǁǀ pþǂǆ Ǘ

-: ƧƤĉ ýǴpǍ

üƦǆǁǀ ǴƩ NjĭƬǂǁ Ǐ NJШNj Ǚƨ Ǵĉ

(ď) üƬƻǂDŽǁǀ ĈĭþǀǁǀDžǀNjǆY ŁjШNjǁǀNj

---

(1) ƲƠƞǆǂ! - ǀǔ!ƒ ƫƞLJ ǐǞǏ ǀǁǌǔ ǁǡǍ ǐ ǌ ǐ .ƙ.þ ĐƱ ÜƘǍƧǒ LJǍƧǴNj Džǚ Ɩ!ƒþƕƵ ŝǒǀơƙ .ď f

(2) . ďĐ f Ü čШ Ü LJǒǒƕƙ!ƒǍ LJǴǒƕ!ƒ

(3) ĒđĐ f Ü čШ Ü ǴǴƕþǕƒ ƘƒƧư Ǵơǆ

(4) ĒđĐ f Ü čШ Ü ǴǴƕþǕƒ ƘƒƧư Ǵơǆ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[3] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[4] [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible]

(2) [illegible]

(3) [illegible]

!ϸǀøǁǁƐ ƯʒƐǊǭ

ϸùǉƵ ĎƨùǂǃƒǂƵƒĂƅ ĎǊǰ ǇĎǆ ƘǉĞǂ ÜǂŏϸĞƅǃƒ ĞǌƙƬĞƵ Ŏƙǃƒ ǂŏƶŏƅƱǃƒ ƻĂƨƯǃƒ

ƟĂùưĂ ĎƿϸùƵĂ ÜĈƒƨơƮùǃƒ ǇĂƱƅ Ŏ5 ýĞǀƙǉŰƒĂ ýŏơƨǃƒ ýďĞƵ ǇĞǂĂ ÜǇŏŏǁǊĞƞǃƒ

Ŏù5 ƨǂƙƨƙ ǇĎ ǂǁŏư5ǃƒ ǉƦǌǃ ǇǂĎ ĞďĎ ÜĞǌǉĞƶƱƿ ǇŏƅƳĞŏưǃƒ ƘŰĞďƙơƒĂ ÜĞǌǂǃĞƪď

ǇŰ ÜĬƱƶƂǃ ŎƱƶŏĂ ÜĎƶƱƂǃ ĎƺƶŏĂ ĎƨǂŏǃĎƨǂŏ ǇĞǂ ŎƅƨƶǃĞ5 ǀƨŏƅǂ ǂƞƨϸƅ ĎǌƪĂ5ǉ

ƔùǃĞƱ ǊùǃƯƨƶƙŏ ĭƦǃƒ ƻpĂďǃƒ Ʃ5ǉǃƯƨƶƙŏ ϸpĂ ǂǉĂďď ƨŏƹ ĈƒƨơƮǃƒ ǀĞŏơ

ƨƮùƶǃƒ Ŏ5 ƔƨƶǃƒǊŏǁƵ ƒƨơ ŎƅƨƵ ϸŏǁǀƙĂ ÜŎǉĞƪǉǭ ƔƞƒĂ ĞǉǊ ĎƨǂǃĞ5 ÜĭƨǀǃƒǉǊǉǉ ǃùǂǃĂ ÜĈĞƙƬǃƒ ƘpĂ Ŏ5 ƘĞďƨŰƒ ǇĎ ŎǉĞƶƙ Ğď ƨƛǂĎ ǂŏƅƨƶǃƒ ǀƨŏƨƞǃƒĂ ÜŎǁǊĞƞǃƒ

ƒƨùơƙ ƘùpĂ Ŏù5 Ďƨǂ ǊǉŰ ÜĈĞďƪǃƒ Ƙ5ǂĂ ƯƨŰƒ ƘƅĞƞ ƒƦ ĎƨǂǃĞƅ ǇĂϸŏƬŏ

ƨƵĞƬùǃƒ ýĂùǀŏ (č)ĈĞǉĂǃĞƅ ƨŏϸƞ Ďƨǂ Ăǌ5 ýĞďǃĞƅ ƯĞ5ǉơŰƒĂ ĈĞǀƅǃƒ ĬǁƵ Ǌŏ5 ƩĂ5ǉǃƒ

:ǁǃƦ Ŏ5 (Ʃŏp ĬƬƵĎ)

ĈǀƻƬƔĉǋ ƀƑĎǅƨǁǁƐ ƷƑƺƺ ƥĎǅƟƐ ƐƤƋ

ƑǉϸǋøøøǊƪ ǀǂǊǂƨƐǋ ƀƑǂƪǁǁƐ ǋƑĭϸ

ƑǊøƁĎǀ üƐƦǂŰ ăϸǭ5 Ďǆ ǌϸǂ

(č)ƑøǉϸǋƦĭ ǁƈ ƥǋϸƾĎǁǁƐ ƹǝƑƢǁǁƐ ǌǭǁǁ

.ďčď ƒ Ŏ5ĂơǃƒÜǂŏƅƨƶǃƒǀĞŏơǃƒ (č)

ĎčěěĒ ƘĂƨŏƅ ƨϸĞƮ ƨƒϸŰ Ēē ƒ ǇƒĂŏϸǃƒ (2)

([1]) ديوان طرفة ، ص ٦٨ ، دار صادر ، بيروت ١٩٦١ ، تقديم كرم البستاني

:(č)ĎžƙĜơ ýĜpĂ

ƄǆŰĜ ŀĬĜ njþǂ Ďžc njƦƢǀŬ Ĭ¢ǻNj

Ž ƩƟǂNj ǺƖ ƑǐNjƑƯ ĬƑǐĜ ŽƖ ƐþƑƜNj

ǃøøǂƑƟ üǐƽ ƐƤǻ ǃNjĎŽƤĎŽǁ ĬǃǻNj

Ž ƩøøøǃyǂǃǐþǀǁƐ Ďžǻ ƴNjĜž ĐĜž

Ĭ¢žǻ ĬĈƮþŶ ĐžNjƣ ĬǃƑĎŽ üyƜcNj

Ž ƩøøøǂcNj ƕøøǐƷc ƑĎŽĎŽ ǃǀǀƤǀ

(Ď): ǂƧƮ ƱƕǻƙýĜpĂ

ĬǀƤŶ ƐNjǀþǂ !ǁ Ďžƥǁ ǃǐŶƦ Ĭǂǻ

ƃƑƷƆ üljc Ĭ¢Ŷ ŀĬƟǁƐ üƥƨǐ Ďžc

ƕƷþyĎŽ üljc Ĭ¢Ŷ !NjƅǁƐ üƥƨǐ Ďžǻ

5Ű ǀĜƑƙ ĎžøøŶ !ljþĜƢǐ űƷ

ǈjyĎŽƜǂ üƑĎŽ ĎžĎŽ ƿǁűƢ ƣƣƨ

5Ű ăþĎŽƐ üǀ ăƤǁƐ Ĭƽűǂ ĬǂƟ

.čČĎ – čČč ƒ ÜǇƒĂöþ!ƒ ([1])

ƧƮǀ!ƒĂ ǂƞĜơ!ƒ : 2 ŭƤ!ƒ ÜǋƪƽǀþƮǀǒ :ƘƕĜƛ ÜǇǑǻžĂ ýöƽǂ :ĎǐŽƨ] ÜďČ ƒ ÜƘĜöǀ ư ƽǻž!ƒ Ü đč ƒ ÜǇƒĂöþ!ƒ Ü ǂƧƮ Ʊƕǻƙ ([2])

.[ýĜƮƤ!ƒ :ƠƙƽǃĜƕĂ

(č):DžĂƧǀdž ǈǇ ƗƶŏǇƧ ýĜpĂ

ǀ ƑDŽþđ DŽǁƑĜ ŁĬ ǁƑyDŽǁɛ Ĭ ǆĜcǋ

ƑDŽĭɊǆǁɛ ă ǋjβćǋ ǘĭǂƆǁɛ Ĭ Ʈ βćǋ

ƹ ƗyDŽ ǈjøøǁ ĬǗPĜ ɊDŽƟĭǋ

ƑDŽĭƏƗǁɛ Ĉjøøøøĭ̂ƻƗyĭ DžDŽ ǃP ɛPǆ

Ĭ ùǁƵ ǋù Ʈ ƧƠ ǈĜƗ ǁ!Ʀ! ÝCĜǈǈ!ƒ ƔŏƱĂ ƧƗƦ!ƒ ǈƪƠǇ y!Ă!ƒ þŏþT ŎǁǋĜɳ!ƒĂ

(Ď): :DžƙĜƠ ýĂǀŏ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ýƑĜǇp ǈǇŏǇ ƻ ƧT!ƒ ǁ!ƦǇ ƨĂƽŏ Ĭ ƙƠ ǋƽŏ Ư DžƒƧƗƍ

ɧƏɛβǋ ɊƑƷ ǘƑDŽǁɛ ĐžǄ ă ǋjƑDŽć

þǀPǁɛǋ ǨĭɊƑƟǗɛ üƑDŽǁɛ DžDŽ ĂƾĜĭǋ

(ď): : DžƙǋjǕƒ ǈǇ ĂƧdžƵ ýĜpĂ

!ƙĭǉ ǃɛƑĭ ǘƆǀĜǁɛ ĐžǄƺ Ĭ ǆĭþP

ǯǋjβ ƨ ǘƑɰβǁɛ ĈƼǘƆć ĉɳǁƑTǁ

Ĭ ǆǆǄƺ ŀăɛǋjǉ Ĭ ƺ ĬǗƟǋ Ĭ ǆĭþP

ǯĭ̂ƻǄƪ ǕĭƺβǁƐ Ĭ ǀɛƦǁɛ Ĉƒ ƨƟǁɛ ĂƗY

[.Ɨ!ǆƪdž Ƨŏƹ ǈǇž ƯƧƙƶǆ!ƒ : ƻ ƙƶǆ!ƒ ǕƔƠĆƮ!ƒ :ýŏǁP!ƒ] ǕčĚď ƒ ǕƘĜǁǁ ưƽǆ!ƒ ([1])

.Ěď ƒ ǕDžƙĜƠ ǈǇƒĂŏþ ([2])

.ƗƧƵĜTĂ ǘƺŏǁǇ ǘǇŏdžɳ ǘƽŏƧT ǈǇƗ ǕýƠƗǆ!ĜǇ Ɣ!! ǋǆǆĂp Ŏƽ ƗþŏƪǇ ǈǇƗ DžƙǋjǕƒ Ăǋj ǈǇĜjƪ ǈǇ ƧdžƵ Ăǋj ǕčĎđ ƒ ǕƘĜǁǁ ưƽǆ!ƒ ([3])

(č): : þŏŀŀ! ýǴpĂ

ăþł˥ƐǸ ơűłǁƐ ǖƒDžǁƑǴ Ł ƒ þŷǁƐ Ĭ5ƈ

ăþł˥łŽ ƅDžƟǁƐ Łƒ ǁƑƲǁƐ DžƋ ƅDžƟǁƐ LjǴ

ĹjłĭT ĐžƨƟ ĹjǾƑDž DžDž þł˥Dž ! lǸ

þĈ˥ƟłǅǸ ăơǴłž ǖl Ĭʒ LjDžƑĭǗ

lǴùŏơ ƦǴù lLjǫ Ĭ!ǫ ĭĂþŀŀ!ƒ ƌƒƧTƘ˥ƒ ƒƦǸĂ ƧƶT!ƒ ƒƦǸ ƇƒƧĂ LJdž ƴƼƒþ ƩdžƘǁƘĂ

Ĭƙơ lǴŏơ!ƒ ƔǴŀŀ˥D ý˥ŏ LJD ǁ!Ʀŀŀ þŏƧŏ ǴdžLjƋƚĂ ǗǸƘǴŏơ ĬǁƵ ƱǴƽơ!ƒĂ ǗăƧl!ƒ Ɣ!ǴƱ

Džŏ ư ùǸ Ƙùŏŀŀŏ Ă ǗƧưǴơ þƒƨ!ƒĂ þƒƨ!ƒ LJdž Ǹ˥5Lj DžƧơŏ LJD ĬLjƶdž Ǵdž5 ǕǫĂ ǗƴƱlƘƘ Ǖ

ƒƦǸ Ơư ƘŏĂ .ǸŏƼ ǸƘƚƧǴTdž LJǴƚdžǫ ƴdž þƒƨ!ƒ ƒƦǸ ljƧŏʒ! ǴƚƧǴƘ ǴTơ!ƒ ƧdžƱưdž ǗƠTƚ!ƒ

(Ď):DžƘǴơ ýĂp Ŏ5 ĬLjƶdž!ƒ

łþĭƷ Łƒĭƹǁ łƚyĭ Ǘ ăƤǁƐǸ ƑDžƈ

łĭDžþ ĬljǸ Ł ƒ ĭǴǁƐ łƑưyǁƐ ǠĭƟłǸ

ĬłǴƟłT DžǸơ DžDž ƅƐƦǁƐ ĬƨƚƟǴ ƹǁƈ

łǸøøøǁǁž ǖƌłƨƐǸ ǃǁǁdž ŀƒ Ɔ ơ5Ǹ

.ǴLjĂ!ƒ Ɣŏƻ : Ʊƨƶ!ƒ Ǘ łĂƧĂdž!ƒ ýǴdž!ƒ :þǘƘ!ƒ Ǘ ƘĂƧŏŀŀ ƧþǴ˥ ƧƒþǗĒē ƒ Ǘþŏŀŀ! LJƒĂŏþ (1)

ǗĚĒ ƒ Ǘ DžƘǴơ LJƒĂŏþĂ ǗƧ˥džŀŀ Ơŏŀŀ˥ ŎǁƵ łƶŀŀƱdž ǗčĕđđƨŏƨƶƐ!ƒ þŀŀƵ LJŏdžD ĭƨŏƧŀŀƘ!ƒ ƟƧT Ƨ˥ƘƤdž ǗĐēē ǗčǁǁǗł˥Ǵdžơ!ƒ (2)
.ǁǁƧ˥!ƒ Ƙơƙ łŀŀƒþ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ƴưĂŏ Ǵdž – ƴƼƘƧƒ :ýlƘ˥ƒĂ ǗƔǴƹ : Ɣƈ łŏ!Ǵŀŀ :DžŏdžƧ .ƘĂƧŏŀŀ ƧþǴ˥ Ƨƒþ

[illegible]

ǇǆǏ lƋƧǆǏ!ƒ ýǴǆǏɳĂ Üƫ ǚƤǕƒ ǄƧǴǂǆǏ ýƛǆǏƙ ǴǌǇǕ ÝƔƧƶ!ƒ ǴǌǒǄƵ ƒ Ƨơ Ŏƙ!ƒ ÜǂǒǀǄƤ!ƒ

(č)ŎƑǴƱ!ƒ ýĂp ǁ!Ʀ

ǫǴƮǂƼǅƺ ƥǁƑǅ ǅl ǀǂljƈ Ǐǁ ǄǅNjǁNjƽǏ

ƐǫǏƨ ǄǅNjǁNjƽǂ ƑǅǏ ŰNjǁ ǅl ǆǀ ƑǅNj

(Ď)ǄƙNjǕƒ ǇƕĂƧǆǏƵ ýǴpĂ

ƕǅǅNjƥƈ Ǐǵ ĂǂƻǁƐ ǄǂyǗǏ ǃƥƑǀǅ

ƷǏƾǫ ǄǏǫǁƐNjǁƐ ƒ yǴNj ƱƑøøƻǏ

!ƥǀǁƐ ƥljƑưǅ

ǂùɳƧƥĂ Üýùƶƽ!ƒ ǏǀƵ ǂ!Ǖƥ!ƒ ƟĂưĂ ăƥǆǏĂ ǄƧǂ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ƧNjǴƱǆǏ ǇǆǏ ƩǆǏƙǀǇ

. ǴǌƶǆǏɳƋƕ ǂǆǏǅ Ǵǌƕ ƘƼƧƵ lƨƧǴƕ ǂǆǏǚƵ ƧǴƮ Ǐƙơ ÜƩĂƽǇ!ƒ ŎƼ ǊǀƮƋƙ

ƧǴƮùƕƙƪǕƒĂ ƻŏưù!ǴƕƥŏƥƮ!ƒ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ƟƧƼ ÜƧNjǴƱǆǏ!ƒ ǁǀƙ ƨƧƕǅ ǇǆǏ ýƶ!Ă

ǇǴǂĂ .ƥơ ǏƮpǅ Ǐ!ǫ ǂŏǴǇƶ!ƒĂ ǊƽŏưƕǄǴǆǏƙNjǕƒ ŎƼ ŎƕƧƶ!ƒ Ƹ!Ǵƕ ƥpĂ .Ǌ!ĂǀơĂ ǊǆǏƥǀǆǏƕ

Ǌù!Ăƕp ƥƶƕ Ǌƕ ƧƒƧưŰƒ ĂǅÜƻŏư!ƒ ǄƒƧǂǫ ǇƵ ƳǴǇƙǆǏǕƒ" ǇǅǇǆǏ ǗƶƕǴǇ ǄǴǆǏƙNjǕƒ ƒƦNj

ǂùŏƥǴƕ!ƒ ŎƼ Ǵǌƕ ƻƧƙƶǆǏ!ƒ ƻƧƮ!ƒĂ ƫǚƤǕƒ ƏƥǴƕǆǏ ƥư ǄƑƒƧɳ!ƒ ǇǆǏ ǂǆǏŏƧɳ Ƨƕƙƶŏ

ƥŏƕƶ!Ǵǂ Ǌ! ƒĂƧǴƮ ǏƙơǂƼǴŏư!ƒ ƔɳƒĂƕ ǄǴŏǀ!ƒ ƒĂƮǀƤǅ ǁ!Ʀ! Ý(ď)"

.ēđ ƒ Ü ǄƙǴơ ǇƒĂŏƥ ([1])

.čĎē ƒ ÜƘǴŏǀưƽǆǏ!ƒ ([2])

. yƽƙƧǆǏ!ƒ :ƳǴǀƕ!ƒ – ǊǆǏƱƶǆǏĂ ǴŎƮ!ƒ ýƮǅ :ǂǆǏĂƧǕƒ

.ǄčěĚĐ ÜĎčČ ƒ ÜǀƧNjǴǀ!ƒ ǂƶƕƱ ÜyƼǴǇ ǁĂƧƕǆǏ ƥǆǏơǆǏ ÜǄǚƪŰƒ ýƕp ǴǆǏ ƧƮƵ ([3])

[illegible]

[illegible] :(1)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

:(2) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible]

(2) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible]

[illegible]

(2) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible] (2)

[illegible]

[1]: [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[2] : [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

. [illegible]

: [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

. [illegible] (1)

. [illegible] (2)

[illegible]

lǴùŏơ!ƒ ĎǌǰŏǁƵ Ƙɿƿ LJŎŘ!ƒ ČĈďƧǂ!ƒ LJďž ƥƥƵ ǁĜǉǋ LJD ƥƞǉ ƒŘǋ LJďž ĎžƹƧ!ĜŀĂ

ƒĂƧĜƮùƼ ÜČĈùƱƶ!ƒĂ ýŘŀ!ƒĂ ƽĜƼǉŰƒ ŎƼ ĎǌǰķŏƒĂǋ ĂD ĎǌǰķƒƥĜƵ ƗɿƧĜďždž LJďž ĎǌǰķďžƧơĂ

Ŏ!ǫ ČĈŏƬŰƒ ƔơD Čƒƥƒ LJďž ƒĂǉǂďžķŏ Ŏķơ ýĜďž!ƒ ǁǘķďžƒ Ŏ!ǫ ĎǌǰƿƒĂƬDĂ ĎǌǰǈŏǈơLJĂǁɿƧŏ

LJĂùƼķǂŏƼ Üǁ!Řŀ lĜŏơ!ƒ ĎǌǰŏǁƵ ƥĂƞķ Ĝďž ǘŏǁƿĂ .ǋŀƞƒĂŀ ĎžĜŏl!ƒĂ ƻŏư!ƒ ĎžƒƧǂǫ ĎǌǰŀĂǁƿ

ǏŘ!ƒ Ďžƥƶ!ƒ ŎǁƵ ƗƞŏķǈĜǌǰķďǌǰďž ČƒƥD LJƵ ƗǁƱƶďž ƘķĜŀ ǏŘ!ƒ ƥƮl!ƒĂ Ɨŏǉ!ƒ LJƵ Ďžǘǂ!Ĝŀ

:ƧƵĜƬ!ƒ ýĂƿ ŎƼ ǁ!Ř ƠďžǁǉĂ ĎǌǰķĜŏơ ŎǁƵ DƧƱ

Ǐƽǂǭ Ďžǋǭ ǏǁFDž üďǏ !ǁ ĎžǋǋǏďď

üFDž ĎžDž ăFƻl l ǂDž FDž ƒ FǏƺ

LJøƻǂƈ ƘǏƥ ŰǏ üFDžǁƐ Ďž ƨƟƈ Ű

(Č)üFøøƟ ǏǁǏ üFƟ ǏďƥǏƷƗ Űǋ

: ƧƤƈ ýĜƿĂ

ǏďďƺǭƐǋǁǁƐ ĎžǏƳ Ďž lƐ ŰďƺǏ

(č)!ǏƗɿ ƥǏƷ ƀFDžǂưǁƐ Ǐƺ ǭƐŘǁƐ ĂǂƳ

ĜùǉǉƿǁǂĂ ĜǉŏǁƵ ƔƶƮŏ ƒŘǌƼ ƗŏǁǋĜƞ!ƒ ČĈďƧǂ ŎƼ ƥƶ!ƒ ƧƮơǉ LJƒ ĜǉƥƧD ƒŘǫĂ

ÜƥùŀŰƒ Ŏ!ǫ ýƱķɿĂ ƒŘǋ ĜǉďžĂŏ Ŏ!ǫ ýƛďž!ƒ ƔƧưďž ƘǉĜǂ Ŏķ!ƒ lƧĂǌƬďž!ƒ ƗFƼ!ƒ ĜǉƧķƤƒ

ƗŏǁǋĜƞ!ƒ ŎƼ ƥĂƞ!ƒ Ďǌǰŏ!ƒ ŎǌǰķǉƒLJŎŘ!ƒ LJD Ŏ!ǫ ƥŏƧƼ!ƒ ǉƥlƵ ŎƼ ǋŀƧ ƥŀƵ LJŀƒ ƔǋŘ ƥƿĂ

.ďčĕ ƒ Ü ĎǕ Ü Ǐ ƨŏƧŀķ!ƒ ƟƧƬ ƧƮķƤďž Ü Ɨɿĝďžơ!ƒ (1)

.ďďč Ü ďďČ ƒ Ü ĎǕ Ü Ǐ ƨŏƧŀķ!ƒ ƟƧƬ ƧƮķƤďž Ü Ɨɿĝďžơ!ƒ (2)

المبحث الثالث

(1)

ǇdžǗ5ĂƤĂ ÜĽǇnjǉǄ ǗƵǴ5þ ƔƧơ!f ýfĂNjD ƯĂƤ ǏǄ DžnjžŏƞƬk! ǁƧǴždž!f Ǐ!ǫ ýǴƞƧ!f

(č) :ƔƧǂŏ þždž ǇǇu ĂƧdžƵ ýǴp .ƧʅŰf Ŏ5 ƘžpĂ Ă! DžnjſƠǋǆ ǐƦ!f ƧǴž!f

ƐǭʅǭƐƦyDŽǁƑǴ DžƬƟžǐ	ƑdžƀƑøǿøƨdž Žl ǐƐþ ƑƥŽǁ
njǭøøǴǂ ƐƤǻ ƀƑDžƨǁƐ þǭǴ	ƑøNJdžDl (Ƨ ǐDŽǁ) l ǭǴNj
ƐǭƜ þDžǓƐ DžƑlNj Ǐ2ǭǂ	Ǐǂǁ Ɛ ƑNJžƨƑƟDŽ l ǭǴNj
ƐǭǴ ǴƩǴlǁƐ üƐƦdž DžDžþƈ	!øøǁNj !NJʅǴl Žl ǁƦƑdž
Ɛǭøʅƈ DžƉǴ løøǐʂǁ Džǻ	þƤdžƈNj ǏDŽǭ DžNjþƤdžǐ !lj
ƐǭøƟǁ ƾăƀøøøǐǴ ǇǂƈNjǴ	ƞǁƑƬ ǏǁƠƈ DžDŽ !l
Ɛǭøødžƥ ăƑlǴ ƀþǐ ǗNj	l yǂlj ǗNj Žl øYƦƜ Džǻ ƑDŽ
ƐǭǂƜ lʂǂǑǭ !Njǐ lʂǂǑǭNj	ǇjøǿøøǴƐNjƙƈ Ǉǂƨǁƈ
ƐǭøƳ ƀƐǭøƳǔǁ ǭøƳƈ	DžøǐǴǉƐƤǁƐ ƀƑdžƷ ǏdžƷƈ

ƻĂŏʅù!f ýǘùƱ Ŏ5 ƘĂdž!f fĂơþdž5 DžnjƙƵǴƞƬ ƧNjǴƱdž ƘƵĂǉƙ þpĂ

ƻùƙơ ƘĂùdž!f ljĂdžùʅĂ ƫ fƧ5!f ǏǄ ƘĂdž!f fĂĂƞNjĂ þĂǉu!f ʂ5Ƥ ƘơƙĂ

(Ď).ǴŏþǴƵ ǇǇu ýƋdžʅ!f ýǴp .ƻĂǉǗf

ǴjƻdžƈŻƩǂƟ ǭǐƨ ƑDŽ żl ƑDŽ ƑDŽNj

üǐƻ DžƑl ƘǐƟ ƑDŽ üƱ ǗNj

ƑƸNjƻ ǭƑǴưǁƐ ǭƟ ĂǂƳ üǐƨǂ

üǐƨǂ ǭƑǴưǁƐ þǐƷ ĂǂƳ Žl ƨǐǁNj

:ƧƵǴƬ!f ýǴp DžĂl!fĂf ǂǁŏǚl!f ƩŏƑƧ : ƫuǂĂ :čƜĎēē f Ŏu ƧƵ!f ƔþǓf ǭŏƧǴƙ - ƜĂƧ5 ƧdžƵ ([1])

DžƵǉ!f ǇdžǇǴʅǁ!f Ǐlǁƙ NJʅDƧ ǏǄ ǂuƧư ƫu ǂ!f ƔƧưŏ ǇdžǅdžǴǭĂ

Ǵǂ!ǴžƮ!f ýǴƞƧ!f ǇǴuƬ ƘuǉǴƞĂ NJƙŏDƧ Ǵdž! DžĂl!f ƫu ǂ Ƙdždžŏƙ

.čěĒĐƧƬǉ!fĂ ǂƵǴuƠǁ! ƘĂƧŏu ƧþǴƮ Ƨfþ - ěč f ǴŏþǴƵ ǇǇu ýfƋdžʅ!fĂ þƧĂ!f ǇǇu lĂƧƵ ǇfĂŏþ ([2])

üNjŬɛ ƘΘĜĎŽǁɛ

üFøøƙĎŽŬɛNj !ǀøΘǁɛ

ƥùŏƧŏ Ĝùďžďž NJùƶ5ǈďžĂ NJƶηƧ :ƧďžǕf ǇƵ NJďžǂơ :ƆŏơďžǃfΣĂďžĜǀǃf Ŏ5 ĈĜη

.[1]ƥĜʅ5ǃf ǇďžNJƶǈďžĂ Ďžǂơƙʅ Ĝ5 NJǈǀƙĎĂ NJďžǂơĎĂ

Ĝnjǃƨǈƙ ĜnjǈǈŬ ǂǉfƥǃf ǂďžǂơĂ :ƥŏƧŏ Ĝďžďž ǂ5Ʈ :ǂďžǂơ :ǂƹǚǉǃf ΣĜʅĎ Ŏ5 ĈĜηĂ

ĎžĜùƛŬf ǇùďžĜnjǉơĜùƮ ƴùǈďžƙ ĜnjǈǕ ǂďžǂơǃf ƘǀƙƬf NJǈďžĂ ÜΘĜďžηǃf ĜnjƶǈďžƙĂ Ĝnjǉǂfƨǃ

.[2]ýƑfƦƧǃfĂ

ǀĜùŏơǃĜǉ ǀƧǉƤĂ ǂǉƧηƙĂ ýǀƵ ǇƵ ƧƥƮŏ ƔƑĜƮ ƨηĂďž ƸŏǈǉýĂƿ ǂďžǂơǃfĂ

Ďžǚǂǃ ǀƧĂƮ ŎNjĂ ÜƧƵĜƬďžǃfĂΣĂ5ǈǃf NJǃ ƥĜǀǈƙĂ ýĂǀƶǃf NJǈǉǀƙ ǴďžŏǈʅǴďžǂơ Ǉďžưƙ ŏĂ

ǇʅơĂ ĬǈƶďžǃfǂǉĜƮfĂ Ʊ5ǈǃf ƨĜηŏf ǂŏơ Ǉďž ǂƹǚǉǃf Ŏ5 ăĂƮǀǃf ǂŏĜƺǃf Ĭǃƍ ýƮƙ

.ǇĜŏǉǃf

ǇʅùơŏǇďžǃ ýĜǀŏĂ ÜĎžĂǈƶǃf ýư5ǉ ĈĜŏƬǕf ýư5Ď ǂ5Ƨƶďž ǇƵ ǀƧĜǉƵ :ĜưŏĎĂ

ƧŏƥùƿýƛďžĎžǂĜơǃf ĬǈƶďžǉǇĂǂŏǇĎ ƨĂηŏ Ďžŏǂơǃf Ă.Ďžŏǂơ ĜnjǈǀƙŏĂ ƘĜƵĜǈƮǃf ƽƑĜƿƥ

.[3]ƧƥĜǀǃf Ĭǈƶďžǉ

---

[1] ƔƧƶǃf ǇĜʅǃ : ǇǉŬ ƧĂƱǈďž ǀƥĜďž Ü Ďžǂơ Ü čĎŊ Ü f čĐČ.

[2] ĈĜǉƥĎ ƔƧƶǃf Ŏ5 ǂŏǈNjĜηǃf Ďžǚʅ ŬfƧƥƮĂ – ĚČ/č – Ěč (ǃďžƨǃf ƸƧƆǉ ΣŏǀƙʅǉǃfƧƥ – čƆ – ŎǈĜƙʅǉǃf ƧƥƮĂ) .(ǂ5Ĝǀƛǃf

[3] ǂďžǂơǃf Ŏ5 ƧƶƬǃf ŎǉƧƶǃf Ü ƘfƧƵĜƤďž ǇďžƧƑĂ ƴƑfƧƥ ƧƶƬǃf ŎǉƧƶǃf Ǉďž ƧƮƶǃf ŎǈǈNjĜηǃf Ŏǃf ƧƮƶǃf ƧƥƮǃf . ǂŏƥơǃf ƥǉƵ ǃfʅĜƧƵ ǃfʅĆŎơĂƆ
ƧfƥŬƵƮĜǉ Ü f Ď .čĎ

ƨùƛǂƉĂ ẛþĂùƵ ƨ5ĂƉ ƨƛǉ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǇǂǃĂ ẛƨƛǉĂ ẛƨƶƬ ǇĂǂƙ Ƚǆǂơ!ƒ ǇƒƓǁƕƓƪ Ɠǉǒƕ Ɠǆǂ Ă

ǉƦùǋ Ĭ ùǊƵ Ÿƒ ǊƜưƓ5Ɖ Ɠǆ! Ɣƨƶ!ƒ Ǉǆ ƨǒƛǂ Ƚǉƪ!Ɖ ĬǊƵ Ƚǆǂơ!ƒ Ƙư Ɠ5 þǀ!Ă ÜẛƨĂþ

ǄùǌǆǂơĂ ƓǒưƨǄ Ǆǌ!Ăƿ ǇƓǂ5 ,ǀƨǂƺ!ƒ ȽơƓƞƨĂ ǀƨƱƺ!ƒ Ƚǆűƪ Ǉǆ ƓǌƙĂƒþƕ Ŏ5 ȽǆǕƒ

.Ɠǒ ư ǀǆ Ɠǆƙơ

ǊƼŔƵ þǀ5 ýƛǆ!ƒ ƓǆƉ.ŎǊǋƓƞ!ƒ ƨƬƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ƚǆǂơ!Ɠƕ ƒĂƨǌƙƬƒ Ǉǆ ƓǁƕƓƪ Ɠǉǒƕ þƿĂ

.ǉþƨĂǆ ǊƕƨưǆǊƕƬǒ ƨƑƓƪ ýĂƿ :ǊǇǆƕ þƨƕǆ!ƒ

Ǆƙƙ ƓǌƙƒƦƕ ȽǊƪƨǆ ĂƉ ƓǌǊƬƉ Ǉǆ ȽǒưƙǀǆýĂǀ!ƒ Ǉǆ ȽǊǆƞ :ǊǇǆƕ þĂƨǆ!ƒ ǊƼŔƵĂ

Ǉùǆ ƓǌǇǆ ǉþƬƿ ƠƬǒ Ɠǆ ýǂ Ĭ!ǫ ǊǇǆ ƘþƨĂ ƓǆƵ ýǀƙǉƙ5 .ýĂƒþƙ!Ɠƕ ƨǌƙƬƙĂ ýĂƕǀ!Ɠƕ

[(č)] ƓǌƱƺ! Ŏ5 ƓǌǀơǊǒ ƨǒǒƺƙ ƨǒƹ

ĭƨǂƪƶ!ƒ ýűǋ ĂƕƉĂ ŎǇƒþǒǆ!ƒĂ ƭǒƬƨ ǇƕƒǊǒǊƵ ƨƓƪ þƿ ŎƿĂƨƨǆ!ƒ ƻǒƨƶƙĂ

Ǉǒƕ Ǌƕ ƭƨƺƙ ǇƉ Ǉǂǆǒ Ɠǆ ȽǒƓƹĂ ýƛǆ!ƒĂ Ƚǆǂơ!ƒ Ǉǒƕ ƴǆƞǒ ƻǒƨƶƙ!ƒ ƒƦǋĂ .ǄǋƨǒƹĂ

.ýƶƺ!Ɠƕ ƘƶƿĂ þƿ ȽǒǊƬƉ Ƚƛþƕơ ĭƉ Ɣƨưǆ Ǉǆ Ǌ! þƕ Ǖ ýƛǆ!ƒ ǇƉ ýƛǆ!ƒĂ Ƚǆǂơ!ƒ

ǇƒĂǒơ ǇƓƪ! ĬǊƵ Ɠưƨ5 ýƬǕƒ ǁ!Ʀ Ǌ! Ʊƨǒ þƿ ĂƉ ƓǒǀǒǀơýƛǆǄ!ƒ Ǉƕǂ ƒƦǫ

ơƕƬùƙ ƩƓǉ!ƒ Ǉǒƕ Ƚǆǂơ!ƒ ƘƨǌƙƬƒ ƒƦǫĂ .Ɠǒưƨ5 ýƛǆ!ƒ Ǉƕǂ ƒƦǫ ,þƓǆƞ ĂƉ ƘƓƕǉ ĂƉ

[(Ď)] :ƨƵƓƬ!ƒ ýĂǀǒ ȽƹűƕĂ ǕƓǆƞĂ ẛƨơƪ Ǆű ǂ!ƒ Ɣƪǂƙ ŎǋĂ ƻǗƛǆ

þƏƑƨ üƙǄ Úǆ ǀ ǆǇ ƑǄ

þƓƑƠǁǁǋ üǄƑƟǁǁ ȽǆƸþǇĭ

(¹) ƒƪƓǆơ!ƒ ǙȽǒƕƨǅ!ƒ Ɣƕ ǙȽƒơ!ƒ ǄǂƓǕƒǆƕǀǒ Ü ƒ .čĎčđ

(Ď) ǇƕƒƨƕƵ Ƚƕƨƕǉ - þǀƶ! þǒƨƺ!ƒ ǆƜ ƒ Ď.

: (1)ǴǌƶǚƱǆ Ǒǩ!ƒ ǋǩǀǚƶǆ Ǒ5 ǴƵƧǴǖ

ǏǅǂǀǨ !ǁ ǻǆǅǪ ǍƷǌǇ ǬǇ ǅǬǅ

!ǂǩƗǅǁƑƷ ǬƗ ƐƥǪǁƐ ǖǆƑǅǋǬƟǴ

:(2)ýĂǀŏ

Σ øyĭ ǅǅǌ ǬƑøĭƟǁƐ ǻƸ øĭǁƑǀƗ ǻǀǅƟƨ

!ǋƨĭ – pǁƑǴǇ Ǘ – ǻǗǌƟ ǅĭǆƑǅǩ

Ǉøǆǌǫ ǬƧ øǅǓƐǌ ǬǌøĭǁƐ ǃøǂY !ǂYǇǌ

ǏǅY ǫƷ ǏƷ ƑǅǬǂY ǅY Ǐǆǆǀǁǌ

ƒøTǨ ǅǅ ƀƐǌȡY ǓǴǬ ƑĭƑǆǅǁƐ ǀĭǇƥ

!ƥǋĭƷ ƥǨyĭ ƎǓǬǪǂ [ǅǅ] ǌ ǇƗǅǨ

ƔƥøĭǩǀƥǌøǅǇ ǏƷ Ʊøøǆ ƑTĭ !ǁ ǅǅǌ

!øƨǆǅǴ ƉǓǌĭǌ ǣƒƑĭǆǴ Ƨƥ Ʈĭ

ǇǬƮƥY ǬǅǌǪ ǅǅ ǻƸ ǌƥyǅǁƐ üyǕĭ ǅǅǌ

!øƗȡĭ ǃƗȡǁƐ ĭƭǂĭ Ǘ ǅǅǌ ǇǬƥƻǨ

ǇǬøøƟǘƨǴ ǇǬøƮǌƟ ǅY ǬǫPĭ Ǘ ǅǅǌ

!ǂǓĭ ǀƧ ƑǆǁƐ ǬǂǓĭ Ǘ ǅǅǌ !ǫǋǨ

.čĎčđ f ýǴǆǓƑĂ ǅǂơ!ƒ ƔǴǖ -ǂǒǖƧƷǆ!ƒ ƗȡǴǆơ!ƒ (1)

(ďČ – ĕ : ǅǆƵǕƒ ƟƧTǖ Ƨǒǌƨ ǇƒĂǒƥ) ǋǩǀǚƶǆ ǇǆƧǒǌƨ ƧƶT ǇǆƧǴǩPǆ!ƒ (2)

[illegible]

[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible]

[2] [illegible]

(č):Ǵ ư ŏD ýǴpĂ

ǈШĩ ʅ Ǌ Ǘƌ ǂ ƯƆ ǁƐ ɭ Ǵǂ üǉǊ

üøøƆǁƐ ƑǊǂǴƑǂ Ĭ ʓ Ǘƌ Ƨ ƥǂǊ

(Ď) :Ǵ ư ŏD ýǴpĂ

ƑDŽǊ ɭ Ƒ ʅ ƟƑƧǁƐ DžǊƍ ƥƗ ƨ ǁƐǊ

ƥƗ ƨ DžDŽ ƥĭƆǁƐ DžǊƍ ƥƑŧĭ

ĂùǊ Ÿƒ ǇDž ƔǂƱ!ƒĂ ýƞƧ!ƒ ǊǂDžơŏ ƐƬ ý ư ƼD ĂǊ Ƨƕ!ƒ ǇD Ǵǉ! ǇŏƕŏΣŏl!ƒ ƌƧDžƒĂ

(ď):Ɣ!ǴƱDž!ƒ ƠƞǉD

ǉǴ ɭ ǴƗƯ ƑDŽ ƞШDžƈ ŶƐ

üƟƥǁƐ ƕǴĭƨƟ ƥĭƆ ƥǴǁƐǊ

: (Đ)Ǵ ư ŏD ýǴpĂ

ǉǂƑƨǁ ǉĭƗƳ DžǂƦƆĭ !ǁ ƀƥDŽǁƐ ƐƤƌ

DžƐƦƆǴ ǇƐǊǴƨ ƀĬ ʅ ĂƗƳ Ƨ ĭƗʓ

(đ):ýĂlŏƼ Σ ƼǉƒƗ ɭƨƵ ŎƼ ƗDžƗơ!ƒ ǇD ɭƧǉƵ ăƧŏĂ

.ĐĐ ƒ ǇƒĂŏƥ!ƒ (1)

.ǊǉƵ ǊƕƞơŏƧŏƤ!ƒ ǇŏƕĂ ǊǉŏƕƧƙʅ ŬĂ Ÿƒ Ĭ lƙĂ ɭǴŏơ!ƒ ǇDž Ƙʅ ƘǴƬơǴƼ!ƒ ǇŏƕĂ ǊǉŏƕĭD ƘǴƬơǴƼ!ƒ) čĎč ƒ ƧŏǊƨ ǇƒĂŏƥ (2)

.ĎďĚ ƒ Ü Σŏl!ƒ ƏƧDžƒ ǇƒĂŏƥ (3)

Ɣ!Ǵƞ!ƒ ǂŭƗ!ƒ ǇDž ǊƗʅ DžD : ǊǉǴʅ! ǇƨƤ Ü ěČ ƒ ƫƕǴʅ!ƒ (4)

[ǂčěěĐ - ùǊčĐčđ Ŏ!ĂŬƒ ƗƕƱ!ƒ Ü ƘĂƧƕ Ü ĭ ƨŏƧƙ!ƒ ƔŏƱƤǂ! ɭƧǉƵ ǇƒĂŏƥ] . čďđ ƒ Ü ɭƧǉƵ ǇƒĂŏƥ (5)

ƑǉƥǀƗ Ǘƌ ƿǴǴѲĭ !ǁ ƀƥǅǁƐ ƐƤƌ

(Č)Ƒĭƽ ƑǴ ƿƐƤ ǅǀĭ !ǁ ƼǋǂƴǁƐ ƒ ƐƥƳ

ǇƌùƜ ǈǴùŏơ!ƒ ǉƦǋ Ŏƽ ƧĂƧƺǆ ý ǂ! Ǻǆǂơ ǉƧƶƬ ǊƞĂŏ ƗŏƑǆƿ ǇƜ ƧǆƵ ăƧǉĂ

ƔƒƧùǩ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǇĂƶǆƞǅ Σ Ǵǉ!Ǵƽ ǗǇǴǂ Ǵǆǌǆ ǴǌǆŏƶǉĂ ǈǴŏơ!ƒ ǉƧƺǩ ǓĂ ǗǋǅƜƿ ǇǆƜ ƱƶǩŏƗ

ǗƗùƽĂƧƶǆ ƗŏǴǌǉ!ƒĂ ƥơƒĂ ƧŏƮǆ!Ǵƽ ǗƧĂƮƶ!ƒ ƘƽǅǩƤƒĂ ǅǆǕƒĂ ǁ!Ǵǆǆ!ƒ ƘƧŏƺǩ Ǵǆǌǆ

:(Ď)ýĂǀŏ .ýŏǆƞ!ƒ ǴǌǆƪǴǀǩŏ Ŏǩ!ƒ Σ ƌǂ!ƒ Ăǋ ƘĂǆ!ƒĂ

!ƈ ƿǂǴƽ ǅƑƨƷ ǅǅ ǅƑǀ ǭƽ

Ǡøƴǆ ǋǋƤ ƥƬǆ ǅǅǋ ƥǗ

!ǅǉ !ǋǁ Ƒǀǂǅ ƐǋƜǋǶƺ

!øøǅǓƐ ǠəǋƈƀƑǆƺ Ɛǋǆƻƺ

!ǀƥǂƢǅ ƥǉǭǁƐ ǅǴƨѲƗ Ǘ

!ƥøøøĭ !ǁǋ Ǝǀǁ ƑǅəƐǭ ǋƈ

øǁƐ ăǋƤǋ ƱǂƗǁ !Ɛǭ !Ɛǭ ǋǁ

(Ď)!ƥƌ ǅǅǋ ǭƑƳ ǅǅ ƱƑǆƬƈ

.ǋǩƬƥƤ ǴǌǉǆƴƯƧŏ ǇƒƥƧƒ ƒƦǴƽ ǴǋƥĂǅƒƧǩ ƗƿǴǉ!ƒ :ƽĂǆƶ!ƒ (1)

ǇƜ ƗƶŏƜƧ ǇƜ ƧƮǉ : Ăǋ ƧƮǉ) . čĚě ƒ – ǅčěĒđ - ùǋďĚđ – ŎƽƧŏƮ!ƒ ýǆǴǂ ƽŏǀơǩĂ ѲƧƬ – ƗƑŏǆƿ ǇƜ ĂƧǆƵ ǇƒĂŏƥ (2)
.(ýǆǴǂ!ƒ Ƨơƛ) ǅĂǀ!ƒ Σ ŏƑƧ ĂǋĂ ǁǅǆ ýǆƞ : ǁǓ Ǖ ǇǆŏǉǴ Ǵǆ : ǇǴƪƺ Ǖ (ǁ!Ǵǆ ǇƜ ƥĂƶƪǆ ǇƜ ƗƧǴơ!ƒ ǇƜ ƧǆƵ

.ƘĂǆƧươĂ Ƨŏǆơ ǁĂǆ ǅǋĂ ƗƶǴǩ!ƒ ǈƥơƒĂ : ýǩ . čěČ ƒ Ǖ ǇƒĂŏƥ! (3)

LJdž ƧFǴȚdžhJ Uzkŏ ÜlǴŏơ!f ƗNjǴ5kĂ ƘĂdž!f Ɨŏdžkơ! ƯƧzkŏ ǴdžƥLjƵ Ănj5

(č).lƥT!fĂ Σdhi!f ƘfȒ Ɨdžŏƥl!f DždžŰf LJdž NDžhp

LJƎù5 LjƧĂLj yƱʅĂ Nŏ5 ƥkTf Ǵdžnjdž ÜɣǴnjT!Ǵǂ ǴŏLjƥ!f LjȒNj Ŏ5 LJǴʅLjŰǴ5

:ýĂlŏ NJkŏǴnjLj ƥĂdžƤ!f

Űd ĈƧ ƑdžllƐ Ĭʓ ĂƗƻllƐ ŽΣĭY ƑDŽ

ƑǴƑNJʅ ɖĭƥ Ĭʓ ŻlǂyʅĆ ƑDŽl

LJƑdžøøƨ ƑdžƨΘ ƔƥƑǂ ƉƯƨĭʓ

(č)ƑǴƑlj ƥĭTĭ ƞk ƊžNjǂllƐ Ĭ|P

LJƉ5 Ĭzʅ Ǵdžnjdž LJǴʅLjŰǴ5 ÜɣĂkǂdžĂ Ƨƥldž ĂNj Ǵdžhi ŰLjdžƋdž ŰưŏƉ LjƥɳLjĂ

(ď):ýĂlŏ NJ! Ƨƥp Ǵdž Ƨŏɛ NJhŏȚŏ

!džƩDž 5ǴƑƨĭ ƑDŽNjĭ lĭll ƑDžʓ

njɑƥllƐ LjǆǴƑƨĭ ƑDŽNjĭ hYƥƨ ŰNj

LJŏzhǴùk!fĂ ƥǴùNjƨ!fĂ ƗhǴơȚ!f LJdž Ƨŏʎǂ! ƫƧfƥ ƘLjǴǂ Ɨ5Ăǂ!f LJƉ ƥɳLjĂ

ƫƧʎdùk ŎLjǴơĂƧ!f Ăɳ!f fȒNj Ŏ5 ƫǴƵ LJdž ĆfƧzT!f LJdž Ƨŏʎǂ Ă ĆǴdžƉz!f ƧhǴǂƉĂ

.ƥǴNjƨ!Ǵhi

.Džčěěč ƧǴdžƵ Ƨfƥ Ü čēđ f DžlŏĂʅ ĂhƉ ƧĂLjf .ƥ Ü ŎƉNjǴɳ!f ƧzT!f Ŏ5 ƥlkzdž!fĂ lƧǴươ!f LJdž ƧNjǴUdž ƧULjf (1)

.[Ƨ5fĂ!f Ƨơhi LJdž Ƙŏhi!f] [ŎhƧz!f ɣǴkǂ!f Ƨfƥ yhǴƱdž – Ŏ5ƧŏȚ!f ýdžǴǂ LJʅơ ƽŏlơk] : čĔē f LJfĂŏƥ!f (2)

.Ē f Ü ƽhǴʅ!f (3)

ÇƒƧù|!ƒĂ ÇĜùǌ|ɞ!ƒ ƥùơƊ ĂǋĵĂ ýĂ|ŏ ăƧĂ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǇƒƥǆơƠ ĬƬƵƊ ƒɌǋĵĂ

(č):ýĂ|ŏ

ǗǑƤƜ ƑƊǍƳƑǆ Ăƨ ƊǍɛ ƀƥƊǍǁɛ ƑƊǍǆĭĜǋ

ĜƼǆƈ ɛƤ Σĭyǁ|ƑĜ ƑĜƜyƁǍ ǇǂǉƈƠ Ĭʒ

Ņƒ ƥƳ ǇĜĭƜ ƊǍƊǍ Ǉǁ ɳƚĭɛ ɛɋƷ

ƼyƥƬǁƑǀ lƑƊǍ ĂƚƟ ǍlĭǀĜ ƑƊǍʒ

ƕƊǍǂưƊǍǁ Ǉǋǆǆɋƈǋ Ǉĭǂ Ƴ ĂǀĜĬ

ƼǂƸǁɛǋ ƒƥƨǁƑĜ ƑǋƚĜɛǋƜ ƥ|yƚ

ÇĜùǇƕ!Ă ÜƧƒƧùƖŰƒ Ʊùɞơ Ŏ5 ǍǒƱƤ!ƒ ǇƕƒƥǇƵ ýĂ|!ƒ ƚǆǂơ ƥɳǇĂ

ÜlĂƒƥùƶ!ƒ ǇùƵ ƒƥŏƶƕ ùǇǆŰƒĂ ƥĂ!ƒ ǉƥĂƖŏ ýư5Ɗ yǆǆɳǆĂ ÜƚǆŏƖ ƘĜƿŭƵ

ǇùƱ!ƒ ÇĂùƖ Ĭù! ĭƥƌƙ Ŏƙ!ƒ ĜǌƑĜƬ5ǫ ƚƕʒǆĂ ÜƧƒƧƖŰƒ ƚƵƒɌǫ Ǉǆ ƧɌơŏĂ

:ýĂ|ŏ ƚ|ƛ!ƒ ƔĜŏƸĂ

ǇǆǆʒƥƨƊĭǆƙŰɛ ɌǋƑƜ ɛƤƌ

(č)ƊĭƊǍɞ ƘĭɋƟǁɛ ƥĭƙ|ƚǋ ƥƖƚǆĭ

.Ðč/ĒƜ : ŎǇĜƸŰƒ ƧƱǇƒ (1)

-lƧǋĜ|!ƒ ƚƕĂƧƶ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ƚƕƙǂǆ – (ƥƖŰƒ ǇŏƥǃƧƬĜǉ ǋŏƵ ʂƵĂ ǋ|ơ ǉƧŏƸĂ Ƙŏǂ Ɩ!ƒ Ǉƕ ǇƵ) čČđ ƒ ǍǒƱƤ!ƒ Ǉƕƒ ǇƒĂŏƥ (2)

.ǍčěĒĎ - ùǋčďĚč

ƘǈǨƸƒ ǇǰǆƼ ÜƧǀƽ!ƒĂ Ĭǈǯǁ! ƈƪǴǀǆ ƗǒǈǴƪǈŰƒ Σƽǈ!ƒ ǄǒƱƤ!ƒ Ǉǁƒ ƦƤǨǒĂ

Ɨƺƪ ĬǁƵ ǂƧǒǀƽ ǇǴǂ ǋƪƽǈ ƘƧǀǨƽƒ ǇǰĂ ǽǒǈƸ ǇǴǂ – ƗƬǒƶǆ ƾǒư ĬǁƵ ǋƪƽǈ

:ýĂǀǒ ÜǈƇƒƧƛ

ǍǆƷ ĂǆƸƗƨƐ ƑǄ Ƨ ƻǆǁƐ ǁǆƷ

(Č)ƀƑƾƪ ƃǀ ƥǄƳ ƑǄ ƇƧ ƻǆǁƐ ƥƾƺǋ

Ĭùǁǚ ƥǒƥƬ!ƒ ƒ ƧƠ!ǃ ƾǀƠǨǒ Ǔ Ĭǈƺ!ƒ Ǉƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǴưǒǍ ǄǒƱƤ!ƒ Ǉǁƒ ƧǒƬǒ ǴǆǂǂǄ

.ǄƧǂ!ƒĂ ƥĂƞ!ƒ ƴǆ ƾǀƠǨǒ ƥƿ ǋǈǂ!Ă Üýǂǆ!ƒ

ǭƫ ƥƟǁ ĂǆƷ ƚƫ ǐƥƟǁƐ ĂǁƳƗ ǗƺƧ

(٢)ƀƐƥǨǁƐ ƦǚƳǁƐ ǌǁƤǁ ĂƥǄǂƗ ǫƽǋ

ǆƬǈǒ Ɨ!ǖư!ƒ Ǒƽ ƸƧƪǒ ǇǰĂ ÜƗ!ǖư Ǒ!ǴƵǨ!ƒĂ ǋǒǨ!ƒ Ǉǫ ǄǒƱƤ!ƒ Ǉǁƒ ýĂǀǒĂ

:ýĂǀǒƽ ǋǈƒĂǄ ýǁƿ ǽǨǒǆ ƾƺ!ƒ ĬĂǴƤ ĂǌƽǗǋǴƞ

ǇǫǆƳ ƥǐǫ Ű ǫƐƦǁƑǴ ĂǆǁǄǁƐ ƥǐǨǀ

(٣)ǬƸǁƐ ĂƟǀƮ ǈǐǀƗƪǐ ƑǄǋǐ ƱƑǁ ƐƤǆ

ƑǁƳøøǂǄ ƑǐƾƪƐ ƦƥǋǴ ƦƥǄǍ ƑƪǆƗ

(٤)ǬǐƬǂ ƚƧ ǂƥ ǈƚƨǂƥ ƥǄǀ ǫǁǂ

(1) ƒǈǒĂǁƥ!ƒ Ü ƒ ČČČ.

(2) ƥǒĂǈƒ Ǉǁ ǄǒƱƤ!ƒ Ü ƒ ČĆČ.

(3) Ĭǈǆ!ƒ : ǄưǇ ǄǒƧǂ!ƒ ƴǆƞ ǈǒǆǂ!ƒ Ǒǌǆ ǈǒǆǂŰƒ ǴǆǍ ǴǆƵǒ ǄǀǂǄ Ĭ Ǆ ǈǈǴƪǈŰƒ.

(4) ƒǈǒĂǁƥ!ƒ ƒ ēƉ – ēĐ . ƒ!ư ǂƧ : ƒ!ǈƞǋý ƒ!ƦĬ Ǔ ƫǂǈƘ .Ǌ!

ƴùƕƙ Ĭù!ǫ Ĭƶʅùŏ Ŭ Ăŋ5 ƧƤƼ!ƒ ǇǆǅƔĂƛ Ŏ5 ǋƙǆǂơ ǄǆŏƱƤ!ƒ ǇƕƒƴʅƧŏĂ

:ýĂlŏ ƜĂơƊ Ǵŋ! ĂǋĂ ǉƧŏƺ! ƚơŏƮǉ ĭƥʅŏ ŬĂ ǄŋƕĂŏƵ ƥƮƧƙĂ ǇŏƧƤŬƒ ƘƒƧĂƵ

ƽƩǂǀǂǅ ǄƳ ƧƑǆǁƐ ĂǆƷŬ Ĭǆǂǋ

(١)ăƣǂǋǄǅǴ ƗƧ ĭǁǋ ǗǘƗƮ ƗƧ ƑǆǁƐ ŋƥĭ

ƚùƞ!Ǵƶǆ ǋùƞ!ǴƵĂ ŬƚùŏƵǴǆƙƞŬƒ ƖǴŏơ!ƒ ƴƥƒĂ Ǵǉ! ƧĂƮ Ŏ!ƋƥƃƒƥĂʅŬƒ ĂƕƊĂ

(٢):ýǴƥ ǴǆƥǉƵ ƚǆŏǂơ

ƚĭƴƨ ƐǋǁƑǆĭ !ǁ ƤƋ ĂƚƻǁƐ ƐǋƣƮ

ǃǋƮǕǋ ǇǁƥƐƣøøƳƈ ǃǋøøƾǁƑƺ

ƑǋǛǊǕǋǁ ǄǂƼ ƅƑǆƨƟǁƐ ƥƏƐƥƮǀ

!ĭøøǄƤǁ ǇƋ ƑƮøøøƩǴǋ ƨƣƨƟ

ǇǆƉǀ !ǘǀǁƐ ǄǄ Ƽƥʅǅ ƚĭƜǋǁƐǋ

!ǋƜǆ ǄǋĭøøƴǁƐǋ Ƽƥʅøǅ ƥƣǴ

ƕǅƴǆ ǇĭǂƳ ƖǄǆǐƳ ǄǄ ƿǁƤǀǋ

!ǋƥøøøƗƮ ǇĭǂƳ ǼƩĭƨ ƚƃƑƨƟ

Ăǆʅŏ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƚǇǴǂǆ!ƒ ǁǆƙ ăĂʅ ƔǴƕʅƊ ǋŏƥ! Ʃŏ! ƥʅơ!ƒ ƖƧǋǴƲ Ŏ!ƋƥƑ!ƒ ýĂǴǇƙ5

ǁù!Ʀ Ŏ5 ǄŋŋƕƮŏĂ ǋƙƞƧƥ Ĭ!ǫ ƳǴƼƙƧŬƒ ǇƵ ǇŏƥʅǴơ!ƒ ǁƑ!ĂƊ ƥƮƿĂ ŬŎǉƺ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ Ǵŋ!

---

(١) :ǇƒĂŏƥ!ƒ Ŭēď ƒ ǇƒĂŏƥ Ʃŏƥ ǇƕƱƤ!ƒ ǄŏƱƤ!ƒ. ƾŏǀơƙ ǉǴƮƧ ǇŏƥƑƒ ŬƥʅŬƒ ƚƶƕƱǆ ŬŎǉƥǆ ƚƶƕƱ!ƒ ŬƑĂĬ !ƒ ƖƧǋǴǀ!ƒ ǄčēĒĎ.

(٢) ǇƒĂŏƥ ƕƊĂ ƥĂʅŬƒ Ŏ!ƋƥƑ!ƒ : ƒ čĎě – čďĎ : ƒƤƙŭ ƻ ǂǆƧŏ Ŏ5 ǋǴƲǆǄ ǋƦǉ ƮƗŏƥǉ ĂǉʅƕǴŋ !ƒƕƺƥƥĭ Ŏ5 ƒƤƨƒǉƚ . ƖƥƑ!ƋŎ ƥƥĂ ƘƥƧĂ ǂǆǴ . ǴŋǉƵĂ ǴŋǆǂǴǂƕ ǁǴǉǋ ƘƥƧĂ ǂǆǴ ƒƕʅĂŏǇ ǇŏƑƕ!ƒĂ ǇŏǴƕ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǇƕŏǇ ēďĎ Ŭ ƲƱƧ ǋǴǆǂ ƫ ƒ!ƥŏĂǇ ƒ čĎě.

(č):ýĂlŏ5 ƨƛǂĐ ƨT!ƒ ăƨŏ ĂNjĂ

ƐNjʓþƳƑʓ ĐžƑĐŽNjĭ þljǫǁƐ ăþĐŽyǁ pƐƤl

þƙlƈ þʅǁƐ ûǴ Ǘ þĭƢlNj þNjþʅ

(Ď):lǴljŪƒĂ ƾ5ƨ!ƒ Ŏ5 lþǴƶʅ!ƒĂ ƟǴƞlj!ƒ ýŏlj LJǫ Ƚʓǀ͡Ǵlj!ƒ ýĂlŏĂ

ǅǫƑ√ƨ ǅƑdžŬƐNj ÞžĐŽȸ 5ʓþǁƑʓ

ƑƟƑƜdž 5űƚ ȹʓþ Ĭʓ ĐžĐȽƨƑʓ

(ď):Ǵ ư ŏĐ ýǴpĂ

ǀǴĭþ pƨ2džǁ pþƚƈ !ǂʓ Žl 2ǂƟ

ƚƒ øljƤĐŽ ɓþøĐŽǂǁ ŶƐ ɓƐþNj ĿƨĭǁNj

Łjøǅȸ Ǘ ƑƢlƈ ȹǴƚƨĐžǴ l ƨǁNj

Ý ƒ ƤNJĐŽǁƐ ûƑƜþǁƐ ƚăƈ ƙƴʅ ĂǂƳ

(Đ) :ĐžǴŏű! ǴnjƙƼƨƶdž ǁ ƨƙĂ ƨǴǀƤŬƒ LJƵ ƩǴlj!ƒ Ƚ!ƌʅdž Džþ Ƶ Ŏ5 þǀƶ!ƒ LJǀ Ƚ5ƨƱ ýǴpĂ

ýűljƑƜ Žl džl ƑĐŽ !ƑĭŬƐ þǁ ăǫǴȸƨ

ǫNjƦȸ !ǁ ĐžĐŽ þƑǴƢlŬƑǴ þĭȽĭNj

.čĕ f ŬLJƒĂŏþ!ƒ (1)

.ƨŏƤ!ƒĂ ȽǂƨǀƒƑ :LJdžŏ ŬƘĂƨŏǀ lǴŏơ!ƒ ȽǀƙǂdžƨƒþƘƒƨĂTljdž Ŭ čď f Ŭ ƾǀǴʅ!ƒ (2)

.ƾƨƽƙ!ƒ : ȽƶT Ŭ Nlƶdžƞƙ :Nlƶdžǁƙ Ŭ ǁ T :Ƚǀŏƨ .čĚ – čē ƾǀǴʅ!ƒ (3)

ǴnjljƵ ýƌʅƙ Dž! LJdž ƨǴǀƤŪǴǀ ǁ ŏƙdžŏĂ NJlNjǴƞ ƘljǂǴdž ĐžǴŏŪƒ ǁ ! ƨnjŬƙʅ ýĂlŏ Đč f NJ5ƨƱ LJƒĂŏþ (4)

:(č) ǴưŏD ýǴpĂ

ĹĵǞĭƥƨ DžƳ ǖƨNj üĐƨƗ Ǘ ƀƥDžǁƐ DžƳ

ăǬĵƗƚƗĐž ĐžƥƒƨDžǁƑǴ ĐžĭƥƨǗǀǯ

:(Ď) ǴưŏD ýǴpĂ

Ljǁ DžǀƗ !ǁƑDž ƀƥDžǁƐ ĐžƑƨǁ ĐžǡNj

üĭǁƣǁ ĹĵƗƐƥNjƳ ĂƗƳ ƔƑƬƟ

:(ď) ƗƑŏƱơ!ƒ ýǴpĂ

ŁĵĭƦƐNjШ !ƣyĭ Ǘ ƥĭƢǁƐ ǖy2ĭ DžĐž

ĈƧ ƑǠǁƐNj ǬƳƐ DžĭƢǴ ǄƩ ƥyǁƐ ƗƒljƤĭ Ǘ

:(Đ) ǴưŏD ýǴpĂ

ƑNĵƗƨƑƯ ŻNjǯ ƒƨ2ǠǬƳƐ ǄƩƗǀ ƑDž

ǬǗШƗ ƑDžǴ ǗƋ Ǭĵĭ ǬNjШƗ ǗNj

:(đ) ƫpƧǡ!ƒ ýǴpĂ

LJƥDžƈ ƗƧƑǠǁƐ ƣDžƟĭ ƈƥĭƢ ƼƗĭ DžĐžǯ

ƑDžƏǗ ǠƩǁƐ ĂƗƳ !ƣyĭ Ǘ ǬĵƩĭ DžĐžNj

.NhơǴƬǡ : LJǴƪĵǕƒ LJŏƧp Ü ĐĐ ƒ ƚhǴƪ!ƒ ([1])

N!ƥŏĂ ljƥƬƧŏ ýǀƵ N! LJƗŏ Đ! LJǫ Ü NǩƒƧĂƵ ŎǁƵ ýŏ!ƥ ŎǨ!ƒ LJǴƪ! : lǴƬơ N!Ǵǡ Ü Ěč ƒ ƚhǴƪ!ƒ ([2])

.đč ƒ ƗƑŏƱơ!ƒ LJƒĂŏƥ ([3])

.đē ƒ Ü ƚhǴƪ!ƒ ([4])

.ƗƼƧƱ ĐƵ ĂNjĂ LJǴŏƨƪ LJh ƗƶŏhƧ :NǡƪƒŎǁNjǴƞ ƧƵǴƬ ƧǯƬǕƒ ƫpƧǡ!ƒ)čďĎ ƒ ĒШ ŎĵǴƩǕƒ ([5])

NJùŏ5 Ǥùdž! Džnjŏþŏďƕ ƦƤďŏĂ DžnjƙǤŏơ ƧǤƪdž Ƨŏŏƺƙ ƴŏƱƙƪŏ LJŏơ Ƚŏƪ5Lj Ƚ!ĂƱƕ LJdž Ǥnj!Ǥŏ5

Ǥnjŏ!ǫ ĂƵþŏĂ Ʃ5Lj!ƒ ȽƼƕ NJdžĂp ŎNjǤƕŏ ƒ ƧƕŬƒ LJƕ þŏƕƵ ƒƦnj5 ÜDžnj!ƒĂơD ƟŭƬĂ DžnjƵ5Lj

[č]ƴǤƬƤ!ƒ þŏdžơĂ ƾƤ!ƒ DžƧǂ ǏƵ ƴŏ!þǂ

Ǐ ƨƺdž üƸ YŬ Ǐdžďpþ DžƴƖ

Ĉƫ ƑƬƇ DžDž !þƖƑǤ þȽƨNj

DžǤùƶƱ!ƒ Ƚp LJdž NJdžƪƞ ƴơLj ĭƦ!ƒĂ ƖƵƬƙdž!ƒ Ɩ!Ʀ ĭƧ5LjT!ƒ ƧƵǤT!ƒ ŎƙďŏĂ

ĂNj Ŏ ƯƖŏ LJD ƴp NJƙŏdžŏ Ǐƙơ YĂƞ!ƒ ƧnjƖŏ NJƪ5Lj ȽƼƕ NJǂ!Ă Üƨ5ŏƤdž ǂŏNj ƒþƩ Ǐƙơ

ŬĂ ƯƧŬƒ ƔƒƧƙ ƻƙƪŏ LJƒ ƴƯ5ŏĂ ÜNJƙƞǤơ þƪŏ! DžNjþLjƵ Ǥdž ƩǤLj!ƒ ƴďƪŏ ĂD ÜNJŏƵ

ƖƧŏǤùƶdž LJùdž ǤnjŏLjTŏ ǤdžƵ ƴ5ƧƙŏƩ5Lj!ƒ ƻŏ5Ƶ Ănj5 ÜƨƤ ƖƧƪǂƕ NJŏƵ þơD ƴƯ5ƙŏ

[Ď]ƭƧƤƙ5dž Ǥnjƙ5ƵĂ Ʃ5Lj!ƒ ȽƵǤLjƖƕ ƻƙnjŏĂ Üĭ ƧNjǤƱ!ƒ ljƧƖ5ƕ NJ! ƩǤLj!ƒ

ȽjøøǿøȽDžǿ ĂȽƟ ǾNjƜƐ ǘƑƯDž ȽĭǭǨ

üljƤƺ ƑƟƻƬ þƖƤƐ LjdžY ƒþƬNj

LjƖ njþĭ ǘĭƖ ƒ þŬƐ ƚƒþȽ ƶƩȽƨƐNj

[Ď]üNjƯøøȽDž ƊþDžƐ üNjƯƐ DžDž ŉǏǂY

Ă! Ǐƙơ ljƒþơƙŏĂ ÜYĂƞ!ƒ ƒƦNj YƧǤƬŏ ȽƵǤƪ NJƙþƒƧǫ ƯƧ5ŏ NJƙƵƞ NJƪ5Lj ȽƼ5

LJD ƩùLj ȽƼƕ ƻƙnjŏ5 Ŏ!Ʀnj!ƒ ƫƒƧƤ ĂƕD ƧƵǤT!ƒ ŎƙďŏĂ .ƔƒƧƙ!ƒ ƴǂďŏ LJ Ɩ!Ʀ NJƶ5þ

(Ƨƒ5!ƒ : ƒ ǤƬƤ!ƒ).DžčěđĚ - ùNjčďēē ƧTLj!ƒĂ ȽƵǤƕƱ! ƧþǤƬ ƧƒþĂ ƘĂƧƕ Ƨƒþ -ĚĒ ƒ – þŏƕƵ LJƒĂŏþ [1]

.(ĎĚ) ƒ /ĭƧ5LjT!ƒ LJƒĂŏþ [2]

:ƴNjƦď5 Ǥơ5Ƭ Ü ƨơ5Ƭ NJLjƵ ƔƧƯD : ȽƙŏdžD .ljǤƪLjƒ : ƴNjƦƒ – ƴǤƱdž: ƴŏƱǐ: ăƧƤD ȽƒĂƧ Ŏ5Ă NJƱǤdždž!ƒ LJdž ljƦĂƤdž:ƴǤƱdž!ƒ [3]

.LJLjƙdždž!ƒ :ƴĂƱƙdž Ü LJLjdžƙ!ƒĂLjdž!ƒ :ƴĂƱ!ƒ Ü ƔƒƧƙ!ƒ Džnjƙ!ƒ : ƻƙƪƒĂ .NJǂƧƙDĂ NJLjƵ ƯƧƵD

ƨƧùƕŏ ǈĴŏƧƤŬƒ Ɣǁʊ ĂĐ ýƒƋƪ!ƒ Ĭǁƶ ƳĂɳ!ƒ ƧǴƛŏǫĂ Ʃƽǉ!ƒ ŧƽƵ ʊŏơǆ Ŏ5Ă

ƳĂùɳ!ƒ ǈĴùǆ ýǴǉŏ ǈĴĐ ƳǴʊƘƪƒ Ʀ ŧŏƪƽǉ!ƒ Ŧ!ĂʊƕƗ!ƒ ǊǉĂǆ ư ǆ ƘŏƕŎ5 Ŏƪƕƶ!ƒ ƖƧƘǉƵ

(č).ǊǉƪơĐĂ ýŧƋǆ ƧŏƤ

ƚǂưƇǋ ǌǋǓǁɛ ĂŧƳ ƛŀ ĭǴƇ ƍȿǁǋ

ü l ĐĐǁɛ ǃĭƥ l ǈǴ ǘƑǆƇ ĂŧƟ

ŧŏ ư ùƿ ǉƦùǊĂ ÜǊù! Ÿƒ Ďƪƿ ǴǆƕƘ ǈǴƪǉŰƒ Ĭ ư Ƨŏ ǈĐ ǁ!Ʀŧ Ʃƽǉ!ƒ ŧƽƵ ǈǆĂ

Ɣùǌǉ!ƒĂ ƖƧǴƩŰƒĂ ĂʊƪƗ!ƒ ƖǴŏơ5 ŎǁǊǴɳ!ƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǴƮĂƮƤ Ǵǌŏ5 ýƮƽ!ƒ Ɣƶƪŏ

Ǌ!Ǵǆ Ƨƛŧ ǈǆ ĎǊƥǉƵ Ŏǉƺ!ƒĂ ÜĎǌƘƥƑ5Đ ƩǴǉ!ƒ Ĭǁƶ Ƙŧǁǆ ĂĎǌǉŏƕ ƖƥƑǴƪ!ƒ ƘǉǴŧ Ɣǁƪ!ƒĂ

.ǈĴŏƧƤŬƒ Ĭǁƶ ǊǉǴʊǁƪ ʊƪƕĂ ǊǉǴƶʊƿĂ

ýƤƥùŏ ǈǴŧ Ǵǆ ǊǉĐ Ƨǌɳ ǈĴŏơ Ŏƪƕƶ!ƒ ƖƧƘǉƵ ƥǉƵ ŧŏƪƽǉ!ƒ Ŧ!ĂʊƕƗ!ƒ ǈĴƪơƒ ǴǆĂ

Ŏù5 ǉƥɳŏ Ǵǆƕ ƴǉlŏ ǈǴŧ ýƕ ǇǴŏƧƛǕƒ ǈǆ ǈĴŧŏ Ď! ǊǉĐ ĎƩƧ ĎƑǴǉƺ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǴƶǆƱ ǁ ƧǴƶǆ!ƒ

(Ď)ǊƘǁƕƶ! ǁ!Ʀƕ ǇǁƧƮŏ5 Üŧŏƪƽǉ ŧƶ5Ƨ Ŏ5 ǊǁƶɳŏǴǆĂ ǊƘǴŏơ

ƥǁƑĎ ƕǆǴɛ Ƒĭ ǘĭǇǁɛ Ĉŀ ǁĐƨ Ǘǉ

!øøøŧƴŦ !ǁ ƑĎǴ ƕŧǉƑǁ ŀ ǆl Ďǆ

Ĭǆǆɛ ǓəƑƽǋǁɛ ǇǊƪ ĎǆĎ ƿƥǴǇĭ

!ǆƩĎǁɛ ǇǆƳ ƩƳɛǋ Ăʒǋǁɛ Ăƪʒƈ

ĎĐě ƒ / ƖƧƘǉƵ ǈƒĂŏƥ (1)

.ĎČě ƒ / ƖƧƘǉƵ ǈƒĂŏƥ (2)

ǂǁơƮ ùǁ ǅǦùƶƱ!ƒ ýĂǦùǈǩŏ ǇŏùơǊǈ ǂƼƵ ǇŭƵǫ ƥǈƵ ĭ ƧƼǈƬ!ƒ ƻ ǀŏ ŬĂ

Ŏùǩ!ƒ ǂŏǈùƼǈ!ƒ ǂùƼƶ!ƒ ǦǌǈǂǃĂ ǊǩŋǦơ ƥǈĂ ǊǈƱǁ Ǥýǆ Ĭ!ǫ ǅǌŋĂơǅ ĂǋĂ ÜǇŏƧƤŬƒ

ǂŏƿŭƤǅ ǂŏĂǁƧǩ ǉƥƵǦƿ ǦǈƧ! ƴươ ǦǆǈǂǂĂ ÜǊǩŏǦƩ ǇŏƧƤŬƒ ĬǃƵ ýươƼǩ!ƒ Ǉǅ Ĭ!ǫ ǊǅƮĂǩ

ýƶƼ ƒƦǂƼ ÜƧŏƺ!ƒ ǊǂǃǆǆǦǆ! ƴǆƱ!ƒĂ ǈƧƬ!ƒ ĬǃƵ Ŏươǀŏ! ǦǌǂƒƧƥƒ ǇǦǈǈǫ ýǂ ĬǃƵ ŎƺǁǈŏŎ

[1]ýươƼǩǆ!ƒ ŎǈƺƧ!ƒ ĂǌƼ - ĭƧƼǈƬ!ǦǂǾƧŏǀƼ ǇǦǂ Ă!Ă – ǁ!Ʀ ǇǦǈǈŬƒ

ǅǀǅ !ǁ ǫƐƦǁƐ Ăǁǂ ăǫĭŬƐ ǀǫǅǅ ǅǂǋ

üǁƳǅ !ǌȿǁƐ Ʊǈǁǅ Ƥǂ !ǊǂǁƳǅǦ

ǖƮƻǂ ǅƳ ǈƯƨǦ Űǂ ƥƐƤ ƑǅǋǞ

üƮƻǂǅǁƐ üƮƺŬƐ ǅƑǀǋ !ǊĭǂƳ

ƒøǅǂǋ ĂǆƷǅǋ ƑǂƑĭƟǅ !ǈǫƳƐǋ

[2]üƤǦǂǅǁƐ ǮǫǇǦǁƐ ǋƤ Ĭǆ ƩǁƐ üƑǆĭ

Ýƥǈơ!ƒ ǇƵ ǇǦǈǈŬƒ ƥƶǩǁŏ ǇǅΣƼǈ!ƒ ǂƼƵ ŎǈǦƶǆ ǇǆĬƬƵǕƒ ƧƵǦƬ!ƒ ƥǂƋŏĂ

ÜƻùƿƒĂǆ!ƒ ýǂ ŎƼ ƻƶươ ǦǆƑƒƥĂ ÜƧŏƺ!ƒ ǊǁǋĂ ǦǆŏƼ ǂƶǆǦƱ ǊǈƼǈ ǂươƧǆ ƥĂǈơ!ǦƼ

ΣǦǈ!ƒ ǇƵ ǊƶǆǦƱǆ ƥƶǁŏ ǇǅǇǦǈǈŬǦǁ ăƧơŪǦƼ ÜǇŏƧƤŬƒ ǇǆƽǂƶǈƤǈ!ƒ ƫơǆŏ ƥǈơ!ƒĂ

[1] ĬǃƵ ýươƼ!ƒ ŎƵƥŏ ĭƦ!ƒ ÜýươƼǩǆ!ƒ Ü ǇǦǈơŬƒ : ýươƼǩ Ü ǂƶǈ!ƒ :ǂƱǈǁ Ü ƒ Ƨơ!ƒ : ýƬǆǅ .ĒĐ-Ēč ƒ / ĭƧƼǈƬ!ƒ ǇƒĂŏƥ
.Ŏ!Ǧǁŏ Ŭ ĭƦ!ƒ :ýƦǩǁǆ!ƒ Ü ǊǈƒƧƿǅ

[2] .Ŏ!Ǧǁŏ Ŭ ĭƦ!ƒ : ýƦǁǩǆ!ƒ - ƧǀƼ!ƒ ǅƥƶ!ƒĂ Ü ƧǀƼƒ :ǅƥƵƒ

LJŏh ŧpŭƶ!ƒ LJĂǂƙ LJĐ LJƪơĐ ǦdžĂ ÜŊ! Ʃŏ! Ǧdž ǁǖƙdžƒ Ŏ5 Ɛƪ!ƒ ljƧŏǂƽƙ ĬǁƵ ŎưlŏĂ

(č): Ʃƽlj!ƒ ŧƽƵ ǦnjƪǦƪĐ ƩǦlj!ƒ

ĂǂǦƷ ƐP DžƑl Dža ƥǗŊjĎž ĎžƍƨƟŧ ǗŊj

ƑĭǆƑƷ üƑĎžǁƐ Ĭƺ Żl ǆl Dža LjǮǕǁŧ ǗŊj

Ʃƽljù!ƒ ljƧùT ŧdžĂǦldž LJƵ ǕǆǦǂ ǬƧĂƮƙ Ǧlj! ŎƱƶŏ Ŏ!Ʀnj!ƒ ƔŏđƦ Ăhƒ ƒƦNjĂ

ǼnjƞĂdž Ǧnj! ǮƥƑǦp LJĂǂŏ LJĐ LJǦƪljǗƒ ĬǁƵ LJĐĂ ÜǦnjŏǁƵ Ÿƒ ǦNjƧƱ5 Ŏƙ!ƒ Ǧnjƙƽƶ! ǦnjƙƥǦƵƍĂ

ÜŊùljƵ ƻƒƧơljǗƒ ƘƥƒƧĐ Ĭƙdž Džŏlƙƪdž!ƒ ƽŏƧƱ!ƒ Ĭ!ƍ ǦNjƥƧŏĂ ŧƽƶ!ƒĂ ýǦdžǂ!ƒ Ĭ!ƍ ǦNjǦŏƍ

ÜǦùnjnjƞĂŏ ƻŏǂ Ƨŏƪƙ Ă ǦnjƙǁdžǦƶdž Ŏ5 ǦƧdž!ƒ ƒ ǁƤĐ Ĭƙdž ŧƶƑǦƱ ŧljŏŊj LJǦƪljǗƒ Ʃƽlj5

ÜǁǦùƞĂƵǗƒ ƘùpĂ ýŏƥƶƙ!ƒĂ ƻƒƧơljǗƒ ƘpĂ ƟǖƮǗƒ LJĐ ăƧŏ ƧƵǦT!ƒ LJĦ5 ƒƦnj!Ă

ŧù!ĂƱh!ƒ ŎŊj ǁǁƙĂ ƟǖƮǗƒĂ ƧŏƤ!ƒ ŊƞĂĐ LJdž Ǧnj! Džƥlŏ Ǧdžh ƴǦjlƙ ŧƽŏƽƶ!ƒ Ʃƽlj!ƒ LJĐĂ

ýĂhl!ƒ Ŏ5

ƑŊǂǦǮƷƥ ƐPa ƅǦƷƐƥ łƧ ƻdžǁƐNj

ƉøøøøǆƽŻ üĭǂƽ Ăǁa ƌƥŻ ƐPaNj

Ĭù!ƍ ǬƧŏTùdž ĬdžǁƪŎhĐ LJh ƧŏŊjƨ ŎǁŊjǦƞ!ƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 Džǖƪ!ƒ ŧŏƵƒƥ ƻlŏĂ

ĂĐ Üŧ!aƪùdžĂ ýƦ LJùdž ǦnjljŏTùŏ ǦdžƵ ǦnjƽƶŏǕĂ Ŋƪƽlj DžƧǂŏ Ǖ ĭƦ!ƒ LJǦƪljǗƒ ƻpĂdž

lĂlh Ŋƪƽlj ƨƒƨƵƍ ŧlŏƧƱ LJǦƪljǘ! DžƪƧŏ5 ÜǦNjǦŏƍ DžŊjƧŏŏƪƙĂ LJŏƧƤǗƒ ăĂnj! ǦnjƶưƤŏ

ǆƽùǒĂ ÜŧŏljǦƪùljǗƒ ýƑǦdžTù!ƒ ŧ!ĂƱh! Džƪƨ ǁ!Ʀ ýǂĂ ÜǦnjŏǁƵ lƧƱŏƪ!ƒĂ ǦnjljƵ ƳǦƽƥ!ƒ

ĎčĚ ƒ ÜLJƒĂŏƥ!ƒĂ .ďČĎ ƒ / ĎǁǁĎ/ ŎǁŊjǦƞ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ ƘƒƧǦƙƤdž(1)

ǑǏǊǴŋ!ƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ǳǚƪ!ƒ lǴƵƥ ƥǏƤŏ ǇǇ ƳǴƱƙƪƒ ǎƦ!ƒ Ǎǌ5 Ü ǁ !Ʀ Ǐ!Ǎƙŏ ǇǇ ƧŏǊƨ!

Σ ùơƒƥ ƔƧơ Ǒ5 Ǳƥ!ƒ ƻ ƨǇ ƻ ǴlŏŰ ǲǌƙǴǊ ǇǇ ǯƧŏƤ ƚŏƧƶƮ ƚǳƪǍǇ ǲǌǊǌŏǍ ǊǳƱǇ

:Ǌ!Ǎl ƚŏƪ5Ǉ!ƒ ƚ5ƶ! ƱƱƤŏǍ ǺƱƵƒǍ ǲǍlŏ Ǉŏơ ǇƧƥŋ ǴǱ5 ÜǴƒƧƺ!ƒǍ

ǇƨƻǱ ƚƧ Ƒǁ !ƟƥƚƨĬ ǘƦĬŰ ǲǲǊ

!ǳĬ ǘƤǁ ǲǲ ƑǲǊĬ ƑǊƻƴĬ ŰǊ

ƘƮ5 ƥlǏ5 ÜǴǍƪ!Ǵ ǊƥơƘ Ǉŏơ Ǌƪ5Ǉ Ǒ5 ǇǴƪǇŬƒ Ǳƚơƙŏ ǇǇ Σ 5Ǉ!ƒ ƚ5Ƶ ǇǳǍ

ƚơŏư ù5!ƒ ýǴŋǳ Ǒ5 ƒǍ!ǍǴƱƙǍ ǴƒƧƶƮ!ƒ Ư ƶ ǱǇƧƙǍ ǑǏǊǴŋ!ƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƚƮơǴ5!ƒ

lǍùpǍ ýǴùŋƧ!ƒ ǇƪǴơǳ Ǉǳ ǁ !Ʀ ƒǍƧƙƵƒǍ ǇǌǇǳ ýŏǇ!ƒǍ Ƨŏƺ!ƒ ǴǴƪǇ ǏǏƵ ǍƱƪ!ƒǍ

ǇƵ Ǌŏ5 Ǵýǳ ƻ ƙǌŏ Ǒƪƶ!ƒ lƧƙǇƵ ýǴǍǳǲ Ǉǳ ǴƒƧƶƮ!ƒ Ư ƶ ƥŋǇ Ǉŏơ Ǒ5 ÜǲǊǍƱƪ

ǴǊƥǍƒƧŏ ǍǲÜǴǴƮƙƩƒ ǴǌƧlŏ ǘ5 ǏǇǳ ǱǇƩ Ǎ!Ǎ Ǐƙơ ǊǇǲ Ǒ5 ǊlǏƤ ƥŏǳơǍ Ǌƪ5Ǉ ƚ5Ƶ

ƚŏƪù5Ǉ ƚ!ǍƱ ǁ ǏƙǍ ǴǊƧǌǳŏ ǇǇ ƥƶ ǴǌǇǳ ƜƒǍƨ!ƒ ǏǏƵ Ǳƥlŏ ǴǳǇǍ ÜƚǇǴŏƤ Ǵǌƪ5Ǉ ǇƵ

[č]:ýǍlŏ ƚ ŏơ ǁ !Ʀ Ǌ! ƥǍǌƮǳ!ƒ ƻ ŏ5ƶ!ƒ ǊǇƚ!Ǎ ƦǍǇǳ!ƒ ƥƶ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ǐǁŋƙƙ

ǲƯǊǲ Ǐƺ ƑǊƨƻǱ Ǎƙǳ l ǲƚƨƐ Ƒǲ

ƑǇŰǊǲ ƑǇƥǊǲ ǏƺǊ ǍƚƟ

ƴǳǍ Ǌƪ5Ǉ Ǒ5 ƴǳƙŋǳ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǊƙǇǴƚǳ ǇǴƪǇŬƒ ƧƶƮŏ ǇǇ Σ 5Ǉ!ƒ ƚ5Ƶ ƧǍƮ ǇǳǍ

ǇƷ5 ǱƒƧƙơŰƒǍ ƧǴƚŰƒ ƘƒƧƱǇ ǲǌƶǳ ýƥǴƙŏǍ ƴǳŋ!ƒ ǇǳǊ5pǍǳ ƥƥơŏ ǇǇǍ ÜǇŏƧƤŬƒ

ǲǌƪ5ǇǇ Ʊŏƨ Ǎ ǲǊƥlơ ǁǴƮ ǇǳƘǏ5ŏ Ǵǳ ǇǴƵƧƪ5 ǊǇƵ ƻ 5ƶƙ!ƒ ǍǇ ǊǇŬƦƤ Ǐ!ǫ ƒǍ!Ǵǳ

.ǲƒƧơ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ǵǌƪ5Ǉ ǇƵ ǴǊƥǍƒƧ :ǏǇǲ ƘǳƙƪƒÜ đčđ ƒ ƚƙƪ!ƒ ƧǴƶƮǲ .čĚđ ƒ / lƧƙǇƵ ǇƒǍŏƥ [1]

njƤŬɛ ƉžƳ !ĭƥǀǂǁ njƉďƉŽ ƒ ƥŬɛ Ĭʒǌ

(Č)üƦyƗƉŽ ĂǂʂǁƐ ƩƑƆǇ ƉžƉŽǁ ƑNJĭʒǌ

(Ď) :Ǒƶǈ ư!ƒ Ʃdžǉǩdž!ƒ ýĂp ǴưǒƊ NJLjdžĂ

LjǁǌƊƮ üǴʂƗǌ ƑƉŽĭƮ ƉžƤƆǀƉƗ Ű

ƚƧ ǂøƉŽƈ ƿƍǂɯǌ ƺƥɵ ƑNJǴ ƉžƗǌƉŽǌ

ƐǌǨƍɵƗǌ ƐǌƈƥƑƉŽ ŰƋ ƚƧ Ƒďǁɛ ƑƉŽʒ

Ɛǌ ƨǂɯĭʒ ƐǌƉŽƑƮƗ ƉžƈŰƋ ƦɯyǁƐ ƑƉŽǌ

LjƧďƈ ƦɵƑƉŽ ƥƑƗǌŰɛ ƥƤɵ ƉžƉŽǌ

Ƨ NJĭǴ ǴƩĭƨǁƑǴ ŻƖ ǌƉŽǁɛ ƒ ƑƆǇǌ ƥĭƬƼ

Ljǁǌɵ !ǌʂǁɛ ƱƥƬ ƑƉŽǁ ƕƉŽƑyďž

Ƨ øǴǂĭ Ʃ øĭǀ LjøǴƐǌǨɛ Ĭʒ ƉžĭǴƗ

:(ď)ƉžǨǴơ ýǴp Ǵdžǂ

ƉžNJƗ ƉžƋ ƿďžƑʒ ƑNJƉŽƥǀƈ ƿƨƧďž

ƑƉŽƥǇƗŽ ƥǀǉƍǁɛ ƑNJǁ ĂʂǂƗ Ɖžǂʒ ƿĭǂƳ

.NJǒƼ ýƨƶǉǒ ĭƦ!ƒ yư Ădž!ƒ : ýƨǩƶdž – Ưʒǈ!ƒ : Ǒǀǀ!ƒ ([1])

ĂǌƧǩĂ!ƒĂ Ü ƧǩĂ yďžƞ : ƧǴǩĂŨƒ Ü ƉďžƱ!ƒ : Ɖǒư!ƒ – ǤǩǒƉž ƗƼǴƤdž ǈǉǉǀǨ ǔƼ : ƘƥƧĂ LjƒĂǒƥ!ƒ ǑƼĂ Ü čĚ ƒ / ƗǒƧǩơǈ!ƒ ƗƪǴdžơ!ƒ ([2])

Ʃdžǉǩdž!ƒ LjƒĂǒƥ : ƨnjǒǈ ǑǀƵ ʂǀƱǑ ƔǀǃǇ : ƗdžǴƶǉ Ü LjǴǒǈƦ Ljǈ ƖƧƒƨƼ Ljǈ Ɖž!ǴƱ Ljǈ ƔƒƧƩ Ljǈ ýǔǌ Ljǈ ƻǀƤ Ljǈ ƨnjǒǈ Ăǌ :ƨnjǒǈ Ü Ƨƌǩ!ƒ
.ččĒ-ččč ƒ – Ǒƶǈư!ƒ

.Ƙǒǈ!ƒ ƒƦǌ ýƑǴp ýƮŰƒ ǑƼ ƧǂƦǒ Ɖž!) Ü ĎƉē ƒ / ăƧǩơǈ!ƒ ƗƪǴdžơ ([3])

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(č) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(Ď) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(ď) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible]

(2) [illegible]

(3) [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(2) [illegible]

[illegible]

(3) [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible]

(2) [illegible]

(3) [illegible]

ƘǁƑƙǁƐ ƘƟǴƊǅǁƐ

ƥƑøøøøøƜǁƐ ƕĭƑøøøøøøøƳƥ

ƇƒƧƶƬù!ƒ ǇǙùǆ ǼùƱǴǆǈǷ ǑǊǋǴƞ!ƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƥƞǉ ǇǷ ƔƞƺƖ!ƒ ǑƵƒǍƥ ǇǆǆǇǪ

ǅnjǈǰùǆ ƘǴùƵǴǆƞ ǁǴùǇǋ Ƙùǈǵǂ ǎƦ!ƒ ƘƿǍ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǕǊǀơ ǇǍƧƥǀǑǍ ƧǴƞ!ƒ ǇǍǆƧƙơǒ

ǕǄǴǒơƙùǓƒ Ƨùǒƹ Ǒù5 ǇǙùnjƕ ƧnjƬƙǍ ǄǴǓǈ!ƒ ƘƒƧǍƵ ǏǁƵ ǄǴǒơ Ƨǒƹ Ǒ5 ƒ ƮǁƙƙƘ

ǴùǆǍ ƗƬơǴ5!ƒ ǇƒƥǒǆǑ5 ƽƕǓ!ƒ ƔƮƿ ǁ!Ʀƕ ǇǒƵƥǆǍ ǕƘǴǀǁƶǆ!ƒ ǇǆƯ ǍǷ ƘǴƶƱǀǆƕ

.ǅnjƙƒƧǴƞ ǇǆǛǪ Ǉnjƕ ƒǍƥnjƬ ǑƑǁ!ƒ ǀǍǓǈ!ƒ Ƙǈǵǂ

ǏǁƵ ƒ Ƨơ!ƒǍ ƧǴƞ!ƒ ƗǒǴǆơ ǇǍǂƙ ǇǷǍ ǕƗǒǓ5ǈ!ƒ Ɨ!ǍƱƕ!ƒ ƧnjƲƙ ǇǷ ƥƕǛ ǇǴǂ5

ǕǴnjƧǍùƮ ƠƯǍǆƕ Ɨ!ǍƱƕ!ƒ ƳǍƯǍǆ ǊƙǆƧơ ƲƽơǍ ǊƙƥƞǇ! ƳƒƧǓǗƒǍ ǕǊǇƵ ƳǴ5ƥ!ƒ

ǴùnjǇǆǍ ǕǊǒǁƵ ƲǴƽơ!ƒǍ ƧǴƞ!ƒ ǅƒƧǂǪ ǏǁƵ ǀƥǒƥƵ ƘǴǒƈ Ǒ5 ǅǒƧǂ!ƒ ǇƈƧǀ!ƒ Ʋơ ƥǀ!Ǎ

Ǐùƕ Ƨǀ!ƒ ĭƦùƕǍ ǼǇǴǓùơƒ ǇǒƥùǃǍ!ǴƕǍ ǾƑǒƬ Ǌƕ ƒǍǂƧƬƙ ǛǍ Ÿƒ ƒǍƥƕƵƒǍ"Ǐ!ǴƶƙǊ!Ǎƿ

ǇùƕƒǍ Ɣùǉƞ!Ǵƕ ƔơǴƮ!ƒǍ Ɣǉƞ!ƒ ƧǴƞ!ƒǍ ǏƕƧǀ!ƒ ǏƦ ƧǴƞ!ƒǍ ǇǒǂǴǓǆ!ƒǍ ǏǆǴƙǒ!ƒǍ

Ǵùǆǂ .(ďĒ)ǄǴǓǈ!ƒ "ǻƧǍƤ5 ǗǴƙƤǆ ǇǴǂ ǇǆƔơǒ Ǜ Ÿƒ ǇǪ ǅǂǈǴǆǒƒ Ƙǂǁǆ ǴǆǍ ƴǒƕǓ!ƒ

ƴùǒƧƕƞ ƴƒƨ Ǵùǆ" ǊùǍƿ Ǒ5 ƧǴƞ!Ǵƕ ǅǁǓǍ ǊǒǁƵ Ÿƒ ǏǁƮ ǅǒƧǂ!ƒ ƴǍǓƧ!ƒ ǴǇǴƮǍǷ

ǉƧǴùƞ! ǼùƲ5ǴơǴ ƗǒǊǋǴƞ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǇǴǂ ǇǆǆǍ5 ."ǊǄƧǍǒǓ ǊǇƒ ƘǇǈƲ ǏƙơƧǴƞ!Ǵƕ ǑǇǒƮǍǒ

Ǵùǆ ƗǒǇǴǓǈǗƒ ƴƑǴǆƬ!ƒ ƴǆƞǒ ǇǷ ƽơƙǓƒ ǎƦ!ƒ ǍNjǍ ǕƳƨǴǈǆ ǗƕƴƱƕ!ƒ Ǎnj5 Ǌ! ǼǒǆǴơ

ƚùơ!ƒ ǏùǁƵ ƒǍƕǷƥǍ ǑǊǋǴƞ!ƒ ƧƮƺ!ƒ ƇƒƧƶƬ ǇǆƧǴǒƤǗƒ Ǌ5!Ƿ Ǵǆ ƒƦǋǍ ǕǉƧǂƦ ƥǁƤǒ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible]

(2) [illegible]

(3) [illegible]

ýďžηƊ ƓďžƼ ÜΣ ƓǉĿ!ƒ ý‡! ǊƑƓƱƵĂ ǊďžƧ‡ ǈƵ ǈǊǐƶďž!ƒ ÜǊƽǒ ưĂ ǉƧƓη ƚơƒƧ ǏǐƵ ƧǊǰƓʅ!ƒ

Ɣʅù‡Ă ÜΣƓùĿ!ƒ ƚùƕơďž! ǊǨďǒǊǰĂ ÜǊʅƽǉ ƘƕƦǊǰĂ ÜƇƧďžǐ! Ƙƶďžǩηƒ Ǐǩďž ýƑƓďžƬ!ƒ ǉƦǊǰ

.(č)ǄǊǰþĂ

Ǐǐǩďƺ ǏǐǄž łƧ ȼþǁɛ łƒƑʅ þǐ Ǆžďƺ

ƑýøƓþȼ ƒƽƑǐǄž Ǐƨƻǐ ĂǂƳ žlǏƓȼ

ƳþƸƓ žl øøøøøǐƓȼ Ǘȼ ǎqθɛǊǰƺ

ƑƳǊǰƮǂ ǏǁǊǰθ Ǐθǁɛ ǃɛǊǰƨ ƑǄž ɛƤǈ

ƑǐƓøø‡l lǄžøøƬȼ Ǘȼ ƕǐǐƑǩǊǰ

ƑƳqǊǰǐǁ ƑƬþθ žƩƑǐƮǗɛ üƦǐ ɛƤǈ

Ăłþƕǁ ƱƤøøƾł Ǘȼ ƕøøǩǁƑǩǊǰ

ƑƳƤøƾǄž !Ǌǐƺ !ǊǰƾǁɛƀƑǁǁ ǄžƑl ɛƤǈ

ƑǐþqøøƼ üǁøøθȼ Ǘȼ ƕýƓɛþǊǰ

ƑýƓøʅǐǁ ƅƑ‡ʅǁɛ Ǆžǐθ ƑǊǄžθǁ Ă‡Ƴ

Ɣùǁƛǐ!ƒ ƧƵƓƬ!ƒ ǊƒƓp Ɠǐ ǁ!Ʀ ǈǐĂ ÜǄžǊǰǉƒƧǒη ǄžƒƧ‡ƽƕ ȻƒƧƶƬ!ƒ ƧƤƼ Ɠǐ ǂƧǒƛ‡Ă

ƴõưùǒ ǈ! ǄǒƧ‡!ƒ ƾǐƤ!ƒ ǉǪĂ ÜǊǩơƒƧ ǏǐƵ ƧǌʅǒĂ ǉƧƓη ƾơ ǏƵƧǒ ǊǈǈƊ ǈǐ ǐþƕƶ!ƒ

(2)ǊǒǐƵ Ǒǐǩơ ƔηƒĂ ƧƓη!ƒ ƚǒƓƵƧĂ ÜΣƓǉĿ!ƒ ǈǒƕ ǉƧ‡Ʀ

:łƧƺƕ Ü ƴƑƓƕƱ!ƒĂ ýƓƮƤ!ƒ : ƳpƓǉǐ Ü .(Ʊ) ǑǉƒþǄžǌ!ƒ ǄǒƧơ ǈƕ ǁ!Ɠǐ ÜþƒƧƱ þǒηǐ – ǑƕƧƶ!ƒ Ƨ‡ƽ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜĐě ƒ / ƘƓǒƶǐƮǙƒ (1)

.ȻƓƕƤ!ƒĂ Ƨǩʅ!ƒ ǈǐ ƓǊǰƧǩʅ : ƓǉƧþp ýηơƊ Ü ǺƕǉƓη ǁƧǩǉ : ƓƵþĂǉ! Ü Ǌǩ‡ʅƊ :ƘǐƮƊ Ü ƾƤƽǩ : ƓƵĂưǩ ÜƚǁƽƶƱ!ƒ

.čĔĔ ƒ / ĎǁǁǁǐǊǰƓη!ƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒ – ǑƕƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƚƵĂʅĂǐ (2)

l ƨĭǂʒ ƒəĭʅ ƐNjyǆDžǂ ƒDž ĂǂDž

ȗƐDø ƨǁƐ ƥĭʒ ǇƤǬǀc üəƒƠ

ǇƒƥƟ DžƒĭǬǁƐ Ĭǆǵ !ǀƥƟNj

ȗŰƦǁƒǵ ƒNJǆDž ƀƥDžǁƐ ƚƫ Ƹĭ

üƨǵ DžƒĭǬǁƐ Ăǆǵ !ǀǂƥƒɯNj

ȗƒĭøyǁƐ DžDž ƍyǂ !ǀƥƒɯNj

ǬƒøĭƦ Ĭǆǵ Džǆ DžƒĭǬǁƐ Ĭǆǵ

ȗƒƴøƻǁƐNj ȃƥǀǂǁƐ üǉc !ǉ

ƸƥĭǬ DžƒĭǬǁƐ Ĭǆǵ ĬǆNjǁNjƉʒ

Ĭǁƒĭǂǁ njƥǬǀc Ǉǵ !ǀǁ ƥƼc

ǂƶǉdž Ŏ5 DžNjƧǴƞ ǇĂǂŏ ƻŏǂ ǴơƥǴdž DžnjŏǁƵ ƔƙƶŏǇǊ ƧƵǴƬ!ƒ Ǉdž ǂƵƒƧȟ ǉƦnj5

.DžnjŏdžơŏĂ NJǉƒƧŏƞ ƭ ǁƤŏ ǇǊ ĂNj ƴőƱƙʅŏ ŬĂ

NJùŏǁƵ Ÿƒ Ĭǁù Ʈ Ÿƒ ƥȟƵ Ǉȟ ƥdžơdž Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ǂŏʅƽǉ!ƒ ǂ!ĂƱȟ!ƒ ƔơǴƮ ýǴƿ ƥǀ!

ƥùƿ ǂ!ĂƱȟ!ƒ ǉƦNj ƥƞǉ5 "ǇǴƵĂƞ NJȟ DžǁƵ Ǉƽ ǉƧǴƞĂ ǇǴƶȟƬ ƘǴȟ Ǉdž Ǵǉdž Ʃŏ! " DžǁʅĂ

ƧǴƞ!ƒ ƫơ ǇŏȟĂ ǴnjǉŏȟƒĂƱȟƧĂ ǅƒƧƶƬ!ƒ Ǵnjȟ ƥǴƬDĂ NJƙŏǁNjǴƞ Ŏ5 ŎȟǕƒ ŎȟƧƶ!ƒ Ǵnjƽ!D

ƧdžǤƵ NJƠĂƥdždž DžĂǀǁ ƥŏŦŏ ǏŦƵǕƒ ƧƵǤŦ!ƒ ƒƦnj5 ǕƥnjƵ ƚŏǤƵƧĂ ƚŏǤdžơ LJdž ƳĂƧŦdž!ƒ

(1):DžnjLjǁ ǿŏ5Ʊ!ƒ LJǁ

ƐNjƚøʅ ƑDŽ ƐPď !ƟǂǁƐ DžNjDŽƴƯDŽǁƐ

ƥ̂ƨƑĭǁƐ ĂǂƳ ŽƖ NjƫǁƐ DžNjǂƳƑƜǁƐNj

ǃǀǉƥƑƜ DžƳ ƱNjƜǁƐ DžNjƴʒƑʅǁƐNj

(2)ƥ̂øƮƑǁƐ DžƮƩǁƑǀ njƥǏ ĂƚƟ

DžnjLjĂùƱǁ LJĂùƑǁdžŏ DžnjLjǁ DžNjǤȠNj DžĂƥ Ŏ5 ƚ!ĂƱǁ!ƒ ljƦNj ăƧŏ Ǖ NJʅ5Lj ƧƵǤŦ!ƒĂ

Ƨù5ƙʒƙ Ǖ ƚLjǤNjǫĂ ƔŏƵ ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5Ă ǕLJĂdžƶƱŏ Ǥdž LJĂƥȠŏ Ǖ ǏƵĂȠ DžnjLjƒƧŏȠ LJĂǂƧƙŏĂ

ǕNJƙdžŏƨƵ Ƙ5ƶưĂ NJʅ5Lj ƘƧǀơ LJdž ǕD ǁ!Ʀ ǿƶ5ŏ ǚ5 ǕDžĂǀ!ƒ DžǤdžD ǤnjƙǀŏǀƠ ƘƙǁǍ Ǐƙdž

ΣĂù5Lj!ƒ Ă5ƮƙĂ ƔĂǁ!ƒ Ƶ!Đƙƙ ǏƙƠ NJLjƒƧŏȠ! LJĂƶ!ƒ ƥdžŏ LJD ƳǤȠŦ!ƒ ŎǁǕǤǁ ǏǉĂǕƒĂ

DžƒƧǂ!ƒ DžŏŦ LJdž ǁDžƙĂ

!ǀǆNjƯǤ ƥǘDž ǏǂʅDžǁƐ Ǐʓ DžNjƚĭǤƚ

ƑøŦəƑDŽƢ DžƚǤĭ ĂƙƥƷ !ǀƐƥƑƜNj

ǁʒƑøƢDŽ ǘǘƢ ƱNjƜ DžDŽ DžǤǫƐƥǏ

ƑŦƢƐNjʅǁƐ ǀƑƴǁƑƯǁƐ ƅƑDŽƨǁƐ !NjƜdž

.čēĎ ƒ / ĎƜ / ŎǁNjǤȠ!ƒ ƧƶŦ!ƒ ƘƒƧǤƙPdž [1]

. LJĂƶ5ƒƥ!ƒ ǤNjǤǀƶdž : LJĂƶ5ǤŦ!ƒ -ƧƥǤƮ Ƨƒƥ ēĐ ƒ ǏŦƵǕƒ LJƒĂŏƥ [2]

ƑǆƥƑШ ƉǆƊǆǈ ƑǆƗƅĭƨΘ ĬƊǆΘǆ

!ƑŦĭŬɛ üƊǆɛƥƈ ƊǆĭĜ üƩ ŧǆǈ

ǈÙƕĜƕ ƽƧƱŏ ǇƊ YĂƞ!ƒ yĜǆĂ ǈƙơƒƧ ĬǆƵ ƧǌƪƪƒĂ ƧĜƞ!ƒ ŧŏĜǆơ ýĜƞǆ ŎƼĂ

ÜƧĜùƞ!ƒ Ƨƪ ĈĜƬƼƍ ǆƥƵ ĈƒƧƶƬ!ƒ Ơƶƕ ýƤƥŏ ǈƙƕŏƩ ŎƼ ǈƙŏƕ ŧŏĜƵƧĂ ǉƥŬĂƊ ƱƼơĂ

ƥƧùƼŧ ǇĜƪùǉű! ŧùǆƨŬ ƩƼǉ!ƒ ŧƼƶƼ Üǈǉǆ ĬƼƤ Ĝǆ ŧƼƧƶǆ! ýĂưƼ!ƒ ǇƵ ƥĜƶƙŬƒĂ

ǇƊ ǈùƕ Ĭ!ĂǕĜùƼ ǅŏƑƬ ǉƧĜƞ ƧƒƧƪƊ Ǉǆ ƻƧƶŏ ĂƊ yƱƙŏ Ǉŏơ ǅǆĂƨ! ƧƛŧƊĂ ÜƠ!ĜƮ

ŧŏƪùƼǉ!ƒ ŧù!ĂƱƕ!ƒ ƧǌƱƙ ƻƿƒĂǆ!ƒ ǉƦǈ ýƛǆ ŎƼĂ ÜŎƿǔƤǕƒ ƽĜƛŏǆ!Ĝƕ ǅǆƨƙǆ ǇĂŧŏ

ƥƥƧùŏƼ.ƧƒƧùƪƊĂ ŧǆƧơ Ƙŏƕ ýŧǆƼ ŧơŏưƼ!Ĝƕ ƧǋĜƞŏ ŬĂ Ƨƪ!ƒ ƱƼơŏ ǇǆŏƼ ŧŏlŏlơ!ƒ

ǈƪùƼǉ yưùŏ ŬĂ ǈùƙŏơ Ĭ!ƍ ƧƱǉ!Ĝƕ ǉƧĜƞ ǇĂƤŏ Ŭ ǈǉƊ ǆŏƱƤ!ƒ Ǉƕ Ʃŏƿ ƧƵĜƬ!ƒ

ĂùǌƼ ǅǆƑƒƥ ǈǉƒƧŏƞ yǆ ǈŧǆƪǆ Ǉƪơ! ƩĜǉ!ƒ ǆƦ! ƠƧƶƙŏ ǇƊ yĜǆŏĂ ÜŦƕŏƧ!ƒ yưĂǆ

Ǉùǆ ýùƪĜǉƙǆ ýŏƦù!ƒ ƧǋĜùƱ ĂǌƼ ÜlƥĜƶƪ ĜǌƵƧĜưƙ Ŭ ŧŏƪƼǉ ŧơƒƧ ǁ!Ʀ! ΘĜƙƧŏ

:[č]ƧĜǌƱƊ

ĬŧƴĭШƺ ǂƒĭƥƸǁɛ ƥƑШǁɛ ƥƤΘĭ üǉǈ

ƉǆǈƊƠ ƊǆĭƺƥƽƊǆǁɛ ƚ ƒ yĜǈ Ĭǆǈƍǈ

YƥƑøøøШ ŷƥƸǁ Ĭǆĭϒ ƃƖ yƊǆǁ ƑƊǆǈ

ƉǆĭĜŧ Ɗǆĭøøø Θ !ƤǁƑĜ ƃƖ Yƍǈ Űǈ

ƧŏƩ ǉĂƕƊĂ ŧŏƕƧƵ ǈǆƊ ĭƦ!ƒ Ăǈ : ƻƧlǆ!ƒ Ü čČĔ – čČē ƒ / ǇƒĂŏƥ!ƒ ŎƼĂ Ü đēē ƒ / ĎШ / ŎǆǈĜƞ!ƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƘƒƧĜƙƤǆ [1]
. ƫ ƺ!ƒĂ ŧƵƥƤ!ƒ ĜǌĜǉƶǆ : lƧƺ!ƒ Ü Ʃŧƶ!ƒ ýŏƿĂ ǁ!Ʀ

ƘǴõþù!ƒ ĎžnjĿǰƵ ǈĂƶ5þõĂ Ü ĎžnjĿǰƒƧõŋ ǈƵ ƧƬ!ƒ ǈĂƶ5þõ Ďžnj5 ÜǈǴʅǰǘ! Ɨõʅ5ǰ!ƒ Ɨ!ĂƱǊ!ƒ

Ǵùǆž5 ÜĎžNjƧƒĂùŋ ǈʅơ Ĭǐ̈Ƶ ĻǴǏǊǫĂ ÜĎžnjõǐ̈Ƶ ǴƱǴ5ơ ƔƧơ ƘǴǆžƒƧƩ ǁǴǈNj ƘǈǴǂ Ĭǩǆž

([č]):ƧƵǴƬ!ƒ ĎžĂƿ ƘǴ5Ʈ ýǊǈĎĂ ýǆžƶ!ƒ ƒƦNj ǈʅơĎ

ǀþǭ ǹĬΘǁƐ ǭFĎŽƳ ƐƤǻ ĎžΘǆžNj

ƑǆžĬǂĬ ĎžĎž ƚǆžĎžǆž ƒ Ƒ2ΘǓƐ ĂǂƳ

ƒøøĎžǭ5 ƀƐǭƳǓƐ !NJǆžƳ ƱʓƐǭǆž

ƑǆžNjǂĎžΘ ƑĎž !NJǆžƳ üĎžøøøΘǆžNj

ÜƧǴŋ!ƒ ǈƵ ǴƵǴ5þ ƔƧơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýĂƤþ!ƒ ǈĂƧƱǩǈõ Ǚ ĎžnjĿǰĎ Ŏ5 ǀƧĂƮ!ƒ ýǆžǂõĂ

ýùǆžƵ ýĂĎ ǈĂùǂõ ǴNjþǴǆžƩĎ ǈǆž Ƙǐ̈ʅ þƿ ƇƒþƵǕ̄ƒ ƻĂõʅ Ďžnj! ΘĂǐ̈ǩ ǈĎ þƧŋǆžǊ ǈǂ!Ă

ĎžĂŋNj ǈǆž ƴƿĂǩõ Ǵǆž! ǴƵǴ5þ ƗnjǊŋ ƒĂǈĂǂõĂ ƗõǴǆžơ ýǂǊ ǈƒƧõŋ!ƒ ƗƱǴơǫ ĂNj NJǊ ǈĂǆžĂǀõ

:([Ď])ǈƒƧõŋ!ƒ ƘĂõǊ ýĂơ ƗõƵǴ5þ!ƒ ǀĂǀ!ƒ ƨõǂƧǩǊ ǈĂƇþǊõĂ ÜĎžnjǩƒƧǴƩǫĂ ƇƒþƵǕ̄ƒ

ƑøøǆžĬǂĬ ƑĎžǐ̂ ĎžNjƴǆžƑĎžǁƐ ĐžΘǆžNj

ƑǆžNj2ШǁƐ ǀǂĬƐƦ ǂ ƒ ĬǴǁƐ ƑĎž ƐƤǻ

ƒƦǫ NJùǈĎ Ŏù5 ǉƧǴùŋĂ NJʅ5ǉ ǈǊõǊ ǁĂǐ̈ƶƮ!ƒ ƧƵǴƬ!ƒ þƧĂ!ƒ ǈǊ ǀĂƧƵ ƱǊƧõĂ

ƻƱƤ ǀǴõơ þĂƶǩ ĬƦ!ƒ ýŋƧ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ĂNjĂ ÜǉƧǴŋ NJõ5 Ďžʅǀõ ǈĎ þǊǙ ǈǴǂ ĬǉƩ ƔǴƮĎ

NJǈĎ NJʅ5ǉ Ĭǐ̈Ƶ ǴǀλĂǆž ƴưõ NJǉǂ!Ă ÜNJǩǂǐ̈ƶƮ ǈǆž NJǊ Ʃǐ̈ǊǩõǴǆž NJõ5ǂõĂ ÜǉƧõƩ ǈǆž ƽƨƧ!ƒ

.ďĒĒ f ĎШ Ü ÕǐNjǴŋ!ƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƧǴǩƤǆž ([1])

.ďč f / þƧĂ!ƒ ǈǊ ǀĂƧƵ ǈƒĂõþ ([2])

ĂùNj ǇJdž ǉƧƓƛǒǫĂ NJIǈƤ ƗơƓdžƪ ǑNj ƓdžǇǫĂ Ü ǉƓǉƸ Ǒ5 ǼǒǉƓǉD ǇĂǂǒ ǇJ5 ǼǒǉƸƧƓƮ Ǐkdž

(č) :ǀƥǒdžơ ýƓƮƤ ǁǂkĂ ƔǒƮǒ Ɠdž! ƗƪƓdž ƗȠƓơ ǇJdž NJǒ5

ǇǂǏǂ ăƥƑШ Džǆƺ ǅǀǏǂƷ ƐƤǆƺ

ǌNjNJyDž ăƥƨǏDžNj ǏǂǝƑǂ DžDž

ǇĂǂk Ǐkdž ƧƓȠ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƱƓ5ơ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǀƥǒƧ5 ǀƧĂƮ ƘƓǒD Ǒ5 ǏTƵǕƒ ƯƧƶǒĂ

ǼƶƼƒƥdžĂ ƇƒƥƵǕƒ ǼƓkƓƶdž ƻǀǒ5 ÜǇǒ5ƧƱ!ƒ ǇJdž ƓǒƓƪĂ ƧƪD ƓǌȠƑƓkǉ ǇJdž ǇĂǂǒĂ ÜƔƧơ!ƒ

NJǒ5 Ʊ5Ɠơǒ ǏƦ!ƒ ƘpĂ!ƒ Ǒ5 NJǉƒƧǒȠ ƘƓdžƧơ ƟƓkƪk ǇD ƠƮǒ Ǚ NJǉƓ ǼƑƥƓ NJdžĂp ǇJƵ

ƓùdžǇǫĂ ǉƥǓĂDĂ NJǒĂƦĂ NJǁNjǕ ƧƵƓT!ƒ ƯƧƶkǒ Dž!Ă ÜDžǌǉƒƧǒȠ ƘƓdžƧơ ǏǁƵ DžNjƋƒƥƵD

ǇJùƵ DžǛǂ!ƒ ýp NJkƱǒ5ơ ƧǒƛǒƓdž ýǂ Ư5ƧĂÜNJkǒƓdžơĂ ƧƓȠ!ƒ ƫơ ǼƶǒdžȠ DžǌǒǁƵ Džƥp

Ɨù!ĂƱ!ƒ ǇJƓƪǉǕƒ ăƧǒ ǇD ýdžȠD ƓdžĂ ÜDžǒƧǂ ƫǁƤ ǇJdž ƧƓƛǒǗƒ ƒƦNj Ɣƥ Ɠdž5 ÜNJdžơƧ

:(Ɗ)ƧƵƓT!ƒ DžǛǂ Ǒ5 ƗǒƪƼǉ!ƒ

ǃƥøøƟDž ƑǏǂƔ üƨƓ !ǀƗƥШ

ƑøNJǂǏǂƟNj !ǀǁ ǘƟ ƑǂƥƑШNj

ǌǂǏƓ5 Ǐƺ !ǀDžǁƟ ƐƤǉ DžƑǀ Džǆƺ

ƑNJǂǏǂ5 ǘƫƺ ƐƤǉ ǁǀǏƮƥ Džǆƺ

---

(1) ƧƓƤdž ƧƶT!ƒ ǑǁNjƓȠ!ƒ DШ ƒ .ďēď

(2) ƧƓƤdž ƧƶT!ƒ ǑǁNjƓȠ/ DШ/ ƒ ďēč – ƗǁǒǁơĂ : ǑNj ƗȠĂƨ!ƒ NJǉdžĂ NJ!Ăp ǑĺƓƶk : [ýƑǛơĂ ǂƒƓǉD ǂǂƦ!ƒ ǇJǒƦ!ƒ ǇJdž ƮǛǂ ǇDĂ : ǀƧkǉƵ ýĂp NJǉdžĂ (Ďď) ƇƓƪǉ!ƒ Ü [Ɠdžǒơƨ ƒƧĂ5ƸǇƓǂ Ÿƒ ǇD ƻǁƪ ƥp Ǚǫ ǇJǒƤǕƒ ǇJǒ ƒĂƶdžȠk DžǁƵǕƒ ƷƥTƅ NJkƪǒƧ5 ƒĂǂdžk ǕƥùùùùùùùdžǇ Džkǂƨk ƗǒƓƸ ýǁơĂ

UĜĔþǁĔ ƘѲĜĎǁĔ

!øøøøøøѲþǁĔ ƕǂøøøøT

ƫùƽƒĂƙ Ŏƽ ǇĂǂƙ ǷǇĜŏơĐĂ ÜŃŏĂŖĂ ǇĜʅǇŰƒ Ǉŏƕ ǂŏƧƱƽ ǂƿŭƵ ĎơƧ!ƒ ǂǁƮ Ǉƍ

ĎǌŏùǃƍƘƶʅĂ ÜƫĜǀT!ƒ ĎǌǇŏƕ ƔþĬƙďǷưƶƕĎǌưƶƕþƒƧƽǛƒǇŏƕĜďŏƽƧƽĜǇƙĂĐĎĜƙ

ÜǂþƧƽ ƖĜŏơ!ƒ ýŏƱƙʅŏ ŃǇĐ ǇĜʅǇŰƒ ýŏƤƙĂ ƖþƑƽǛĜƕ ǇĜƱŏT!ƒ Ɣƶ!Ă ĜǌďĂďʅƕ ǂďĂƮƤ!ƒ

ƧƮùƶ!ƒ Ŏƽ ýƑĜƕǀ!ƒ ǇŏƕƘþĜʅþƥƖþơƒĂ!ƒ ƖƧʅǛƒþƒƧƽĐǇŏƕǂŏ!ĜƮƽǇŰƒƘǇĜǂƒŖƍĂ

: ƧƵĜT!ƒ ýĂƥ ǁ!ŖĂ ĂƱʅĂĐ ƖƧĜƩƍ Ĭ!ƍ ƖĂƵþ!ƒ ǇďŰƍ ŎǁǋĜƞ!ƒ

ƑďĬƢǀĉ þǀĜ ĬǂƳ ƑďƑĬѲĉǋ

ƑďƑƢǀĉ Ŭď ƣǁøøøď !ǁ ƐƤď

ýďùT Ď! Ĭ!ƍ ƠǇƞ ĎǌưƶƕǇĐ ĬǁƵ ŷþŏ Ĝď ƧƮƶ!ƒ ǁ!Ŗ ƧƶT Ŏƽ þƞǇ ĜǇǇƷ

.ŃùǇď ƫƧƽƙ Ĝď ýďƞƙĂ ǂŏƕƧƶ!ƒ ƖƧŏƨƞ!ƒ ĈĜơǇĐ Ŏƽ ƻĂƱƙ ĎŃƒĂƵþ ƘŖƤĐĂ ƖƧʅŰƒ

ǇŏƧƒþ!ƒ Ŏƽ ƖþĜƶʅ!ƒĂ ƧŏƤ!ƒ ǇĐ ǷǇŏƕď ƘĜŏŰƒ ǇďþŏþƷ!ƒ Ŏƽ ǁ!Ŗ ĎŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇƒƧǀ!ƒ þǂĐĂ

ǇùƵ þƶƕ!ƒĂ ƖþơƒĂ!ƒ ƖƧʅǛƒþƒƧƽƒǇŏƕƠďĜʅƙ!ƒĂ ýƱǀǇĐ Ĝď ýƮĂĂ ĎơƧ!ƒ ǂǁƮ Ŏƽ

:(1)ĈĜǀTǛƒ ĬǁƵ ĬƙơƖƧĜƩű! ĂƵþŏǇĜǂ ĭŖ!ƒ ŎǁǋĜƞ!ƒ ƧƵĜT!ƒ ƖĂƵþ

ƒƑďøøƣ ĂǂƳ ƑďþƷĉ ƐƤď Ƒďǀǋ

ƑďƑǀ ƘĭѲ ǋƒŃď ĐďǉŖǋƳĉǋ

.čĎď ƒ đƣ ŎǇĜƩŰƒ (1)

ÜþĜùǉƶ!ƒ ǇùƵ ƻùǂ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƒĂƵþ5 Ü ƧŢǈ!ƒ ǁĂǌȉ Ŏ5 ŰĂǈǀǆ ǋǌƶƞŏ Ĝǆ ýƑĜǆŢ!ƒ Ǉǆ

ÜDǌǉƵ ĭþĜƵŰƒ ǂǌƑĜƩ yƼþĂ ÜDĂǀ!ƒ ƱƽơĂ ÜƔpƒĂƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧȚǈķ!ƒĂ ÜƧŏǆþķ!ƒĂ ÜýķǀƒĂ

Ŏù5 ĂD ŎǌǋĜƞ!ƒ ƧȚƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧƵĜŢ!Ĝ5 Üyŏǆƞ!ƒ Ǉŏǈ ǀĂƤŰƒĂ ǂǈơǆ!ƒ ƧȚƒĂD þŏƱĂķĂ

Ŏù5 ǂùŏǉĜƛ!ƒ ƘǈǌƺķǇǫĂ ÜƧŢ!ƒ ǂƵƨǉĂ ƧŏƤ!ƒ ǂƵƨǉ ǋŏ5 ǇĜȉǉǫ ƧĂȚƶ!ƒ Ǉǆ ǉƧŏƩ

Ƨŏǋƨ ƒƦǌ5 .Ĝǌǈ ǀþĜŢŰƒ ǇǂǆŏǂŏǉĜȉǉǫ ƔȉĜǂǆ ƘǀǀơĂ Ǐ!ĂŰƒ ƘƱǀŏķȉƒ þǀ5 ǂŏǋǌĜƞ!ƒ

ǋķƧŏŢùƶ! ĜǈƧǀǆ ǋǋǌǈ ĜƱĜơǆ ǇĂǂŏ Ŏǂ ǂơŏƧȚ ǀƧĜŢǫ Ŏ5 Ǉǋƶŏ [1] Ǐǆǌȉ ŎǈD Ǉǈ

:ƧĂǌŢǆ!ƒ ǋķŏǈ Ŏ5 ǋǆơƧ! ĜƱ5Ĝơ

ǉǂȚƻĜ ùĜǀĜƺ üȚƺ ƐƤ þĭ DǆDǌ

ĜDǆƤǂǌ ǂǉĜY Dǆƺǂƨǂ ĜǉDǌƽ Ăǂ Y

Ǐù!ǫ ƔĂǌǀ!ƒ ǇƑǆƱķ ǋǈĂ ÜDơƧ!ƒ ǂǌȚ ƘĜƞƧþ ýĂD ǀƧŏŢƶ!ƒĂ ýǋŰƒ Ǐ!ǫ ǇĜȉơŰĜ5

ǇĜȉùǉŰƒ yùƱp ƒƦǫ ĜǆǉŏǈÜǀþĂǆ!ƒ þƒþƨķĂ ÜþȉƠ!ƒ Ǉǆ ƩĂƽǉ!ƒ ĂƽȚķĂ ÜƧŏƤ!ƒ ǀþĜŏȉ

ýĂþ ǂǇȉơ ĂD ýĜǆ Ǉǆ ǋŏþ! Ĝǆ ýư5 DǌǉƵ yĜǆĂ DǌǉƵ þƵĜǈķĂ ǋǆơƧ! ǋķǌȚ ƧþĜǀ!ƒ

Ǉùǆ Ƨùǀķơǆ!ƒĂ ýǈ ÜǀƧȉŰƒ þƒþƵ Ǉǆ þƶǈǆ!ƒ DĂǆƦǆ!ƒ ǉĂƧǂǆ!ƒ Ăǌ5 ĈĜǀ! ǂŢĜŢǈ ĂD

þƧù5 Ǉùǆ ƒƦǌ Ƨƛǂ ƒƦǫĂ ÜǆŏƧĜƵ ţĜƶ5 ǂŏǉĜȉǉŰƒ ǂŏþƧǫ ǇƵ Ǐǉƺķȉƒ ǋǉŰ Ýyŏǆƞ!ƒ

ǂƦĂǈǉǆ ǂþƧŢǆ ǂþŏƧƱ ƠǈȚDĂ ǉĂƦǈǉ

Dǂ!ƌùȉD Ű ýùp " ǂǆŏƧǂ!ƒ ƘĜŏŰƒ Ĝǌþǂƌķ Ƨŏǋƨ Ǉǆ ǂǆŏƧǂ!ƒ ǂķƽǋ!ƒ ǉƦǌ ǇǫĂ

DĂùŏ!ƒĂ ŸĜǈ Ǉǆƈ Ǉǆ Ƨǈ!ƒ Ǉǂ!Ă " Ü "Ďď ăƧĂŢ!ƒ" Ǐǈƨǀ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǀþĂǆ!ƒ Űƒ ǂƧƞD ǋŏǋƵ

(1) ǇƒĂþ Ƨŏǋƨ ǋƵū! ƧķǉǆŢ!ƒ ă / ƒ ĎĕĂ.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

([1]) [illegible]

üŇjŬɛ ƘƟǴDŽǁɛ

ɋøYŇjøǁƑǴ ƀƑøƺŇjøǁɛ

ǏǁƵ ƦƤD ǴdžƕƕƐ ǵƨǴƕ ÜǉƥƵĂƕ Ǵŏ5Ă ǇǴƪǉŰƒ ǇĂǂŏ ǇD ǂŏǉǴƪǉŰƒ ýƑǴdžT!ƒ ýƕǉD Ǉdž

ǄǴù5Ă!ƒ Ǐùǁ Ƶ Ǉŏƕdž!ƒ ƔǴƙǂ!ƒ ƘǴŏc Ƙươ ƥǀ5 ÜǄǴǉƵĂ ǂǀTdž ǁ!Ʀ Ǌ5ǁǂ Ă!Ă ÜǊǀƙǴƵ

Ɣơŏ Ÿƒ Ǉ35 ǏǀƙƒĂ ǉƥnjƶƕ Ǐ5ĂD Ǉdž Ǐǁƕ " Ǐ!ǴƶƙǊ!Ăp Ǵnjǉdž ƪƥŏƥƵ ƻpƒĂdž Ŏ5 ƥnjƶ!Ǵƕ

ǁƑ!ĂD Džnj5 .čēē ƖƨǀƕƕƒƖƨĂƪ "ƒĂƥǋǴƵ ƒƦƒ DžǋjƥnjƶƕǇĂ5Ădž!ƒĂ " Ü ēĒ ǇƒƨdžƵ ýc ƖƨĂƪ "ǇŏǀƙDž!ƒ

ǄƒƨƶùT Ǉŏùƕ ƥùƞǉ ǇD ƨĂdžŰƒ ƔŏƞƵ Ǉdž5 ÜǊǉƵ ƒĂưƨĂ DžnjǉƵ Ÿƒ ǏưƨǇŏƦ!ƒ

ǁ!Ʀ ǄǴǉƕD Ŏ5 ŎdžǉŏĂ ÜƥĂnjƶ!Ǵƕ ǄǴ5Ă!Ǵƕ ŎǉǴƪǉŰƒ ƴdžƙƞdž!ƒ ǂdžűƪ! ƱƱƤŏ Ǉdž ǂŏǁǋǴƞ!ƒ

ƔƦǴùƞƙŏ ƨŏƨdž YƒƨƬ ƥƶƕ Ǌƪ5ǉ Ǐǁ Ƶ ǇǴƪǉű! ƨǴƬƙǉƒ ǴnjǉŰ ÝǂǁŏƬ5!ƒ ǁǁƙ ƨƬƶ!ƒ

ǇD YǴƱƙùƪƒ Ǉdž5 ÜƨƥƺĂ ƻǁƤ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƨT!ƒĂ ƨǴƞǉŰƒ Ŏ5 ƨŏƤ!ƒ ǴdžǋǇűdžǴƵ Ǌŏ5ƨƱ

.ƨǴƕǂŰǴƕ ǐƨơ!ƒ ýƱƕ!ƒ Ănj5 ýĂŰƒ ƔǉǴƞ!ƒ Ɣǁƺŏ

ƥùƵĂ ƒƦ3ù5 ÜǄǴ5Ă!ƒ ǇĂƨƥǀŏ Ǵdžǂ ǴƑŏT ǇĂƨƥǀŏ Ű DžnjƙŏǁǋǴƞ Ŏ5 Ɣƨƶ!ƒ ǇǴǂĂ

YǴƙdž Ǉdž ǁǁdžŏ Ǵdž ƨƵD ǁ!Ʀ Ǌ5ǁǂ Ă!Ă ǏƙơǊƙǁŏƕp ǊƶdžƘ5ĂDĂ ÜǊƕ Ǐ5ĂD ǵƥƵĂ DžǋjƥơD

.ǴŏǉƥƤ!ƒ [1]

---

[1] ŏǁǋǴƞ!ƒ ƨƬƶ!ƒ .Ēě

ĈĜùɁĂ!ƒ Ĭù͜Ƶ ƩĜǇ!ƒ Ươŏ! ĎǚƗ!ƒ ŧŏƵƒƥ Ĭďǆ̈Ɨ ŎƕĐ ǇƕƧŏǋƨ ƧĂƥ ŎƙďŏĂ

Ŏùɂ ǇĜŏƶ̈! ƖƧǋĜƱ ƥƕŬ ŧǇŏɂƥ ƫ̈Ƥ ǇďƨĂ!ƒ ƧĂƥƬ ǇĂǇŧď ǇďƕĎǋƧƬƕŏĂ ƥǌƶ!Ĝƕ

ǇĐ ĈƧď!ƒ ýĜďŧɁ ǕĹǇĜŏơĐ ƩĜǇ!ƒ ǇƵ ƘŏɁƤ ĂĐ ǕǇďƨ!ƒ ĜǌŏƵ ýĜƱ ǇƒĂ ǕĎĜŏǕ̄ƒ ǇďƨĂŏ

ĂĐ ƔƦùŧ Ĭ!ƍ ŧƞĜơ ǇĂƥ ƥƵĂ ĜďƕŎɂŏ ǇĐ ǊƙĂƱƕĂ ǕǊǇƱĜƕŧ ǉƧǋĜƱ ǕĹơưƒĂ ǇĂŧŏ

ǊƙƧŏƧùƗ Ƙùƕ̈Ʊ ǇùďƥǉƵ ŧƶŏƥĂ ĈƧď!ƒ ƧƗ ǇĂŧŏ ǇďƕƧƥƞĐĂ ǕƧƒƦƵ̄Ǖƒ ƫǚƙƤƒ

(č) : ƩĜǇ̈! ǻƥƬƧď ýĜƖɁ ǕǊ!Ĝƶ5Đ ƩĜǇ!ƒ Ǉŏƕ ƘƥďơĂ Ǌ!ĜƬƤ ƘďƞĂ

ƕƫĭŧƍ ĎďĎ ƍƥĎƐ ƍďƳ ĎǀƗŧ ƑĎǊǊĎǋ

!ŧƴĭ Ƨ ƑƗƐ Ăŧƴ ĂƻƍŧƑǊƑƍ Ďďǋ

ǇĜŧɁ ƒ ƻĭ ĎďĎǋ !ĎƤĭ Ǘ Ĝƺ ǋĭ ĎďĎǋ

!ƜĎƜŧĭ Ǘ ƥøøøĜƐ ĎƏĎǗĎ Ăƍ

:(Ď) ĭƥƗǕ̄ƒ ƩĜƬ Ǉƕ ĂƧďƵ ýĜƥĂ

ǇƦƑƜď ƍĭƥŧ ǗƑĎ Ĭďŧƍ ƳƐǋǋ

(3) ƒƥƙĭĜ ǇƑƍĉ ƒǋɁƥƳ ƍĭƳƐǋĎ

ýǋƒ ƔƦŧƒ ŧ!Ĝƶ!ƒ Ǉď ƥƗƒ Ǉƕ ƥƕƶď ǇƕƒĂƒ ƧƤƬ Ǉƕƒ :Ʊŏơď!ƒ ƩĂďĜ!ƒ ŎɁ ĈĜƞ :ƔĂƥƧƵ - Ď/ĎďĐ ŎǋĜƞ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ ƧĜƙƤď ([1])
,ƔƱƧƒ Ĝďɂ ,ƔƱƧƒ ƒƦƒ :ýĜƥ ,ĬǋƨƒĜďɁ ,Ĭǋƨƒ ƒƦƒ ýĜƥ ,Ơƕƒ ĜďɁ ,Ơƕƒ ƒƦƒ ýĜƥ ,ýƱƒ ĜďɁ ,Ŏơǉ ýƱ ƒƦƒ :ýĜƖɁ ýƑĜƗ ǉĜƙƒĂ ,ǊǇĜďƨ
:ŎƶƞƬǓƒ ĈĜǌŏƕƞ ýĜƥĂ ,ĜƑŏƬ Ʊƶŏ Ď!Ă ǚŏ! ǉƥƞ Ƨďǉƒ ĜďɁ ,Ƨďǉƒ ƒƦƒ :ýĜƥ
.ƔƧƛŏƕ ǉĜƤƒ ƔĂƥƧƵ ƥŏƵƒĂď ŧŏƞƗ Ɛǉď ƻƤ!ƒ ǇĜŧĂ ƘƥƵĂ

.ƥƒƥƬ!ƒĂ ƖĂƒƥƶ!ƒ : ýŏŏĜƖď!ƒ - ăƧƙơƕ!ƒ 82) ŧƗĜďơ!ƒ ([2])

.Ěď - ƒ ƫƕĜƗ!ƒ (ď)

:Ŏǝǀƛ!ƒ Ǆǂơ!ƒ ǈǶ ƥŏƨŏ ý ǴpĂ

ǈǮǫƬƈ üǋǈǁǁƐ ƥĭǪǋ ƐƥĭǪ ǀ ǂǮ ǫǮ

üĭǈǁƐ ǮǫƬ üƴƻǴ pǆǅ ǅƑǀ ǋǁ

ǄƦ Ŏù5 ł ùŏƥǴơǕƒ ƴư ùŏ ǈǴù ǂĂ ĭ ƥƨǓƒ ǀƧƼƮ Ŏǅ ǈǶ ƔǋǄ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ǌ!Ăp ǊǈǄĂ

:ǄƧƒĂƤ!ƒ

ĂłƻǁƐ ü ǀ ĂłƻǁƐ ǀ ǆƈ

üǋǈł ƑǅǄ ǮǫƬł ǀ ǆ ǀ ǋǁ

(č) : ŎƛƧǴơ!ƒ ŎƬǴƞǈ!ƒ ý ǴpĂ

ǶǂƳ ǃƑƳ Ǆ ǀ ĭ ƑǅƑƳ ! ǀ ƅǂǆ ĂłǄ

üǴǈǄ ƥǈǫǁƐ ǄǄ !ƑƳ ƑǆǴ ƥưǆĭǋ

Ƒǆǁ ! ǀ ǫǆƳ ƑǅƈƈĂƥǫǆ ƑǄ ŶƐǋ

üǄƴǆ ǄΘǆ Ǆǆ ǫǋƳǋǄǁƐ ĂǂƳ ƙĭƥǴ

ǊùƙǄĂƒƥǆ ǄƥƵ ǊƬĂ ǁ ƥǋƵ ŎǄƵ ǄĂƒƥƙǗ ǁ ǈǫ Ŏǈƨǆ!ƒ ƧŏǋƨǶ ǈǶ ƔƶǂýǴpĂ

: ýƛǆ!ƒ ǴǋǶ ƔƧ ư ŏ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƔĂpƧƵ ƥŏƵƒĂǆǂ ǴưŏǄ Ǒǋ ýǴǶƧƷ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƇǴǆ!ǴǶ ƥǋƶǄ!

ǀ ǫǊƳ ăƤǁƐ ǫǊƴǁƐ ĂǂƳ !ǋǫł ƑǅǋǄ

üĭǴƐƥƩǁƐ ƄƑǅǁƐ p ƨ ǅł ƑǅǀƑǆ

ǄƧƒĂƤ!ƒ ǄƦ Ŏ5 ł ŏƥǴơǕƒ ƴư ŏ ǈǴǂĂ ăƥǈǕƒ ǀƧƼƮ Ŏǅ ǈǶ ƔǋǄ!ƒ Ĭ5 Ǌ!Ăp ǊǈǄƨ Ěď – ăƧƙơǶ!ƒ łƪǴǆơ![ƒ] ([1])
ýĂǀƙ Ǵǆ ƽƥƮƙ ƘǈǂĂ! Ŏù ù ùƙ5!ƒ ýǂ Ŏƙ5!ƒ Ƙǈǅ

ǘƙDž ƒNJǁ ƒNjѢþϒ σןĭϒƐNjDž ɭǆƑǀ

üĭƯƑĜŬƐ ƑǁƋ LJσןĭϒƐNjDž ƑDžNj

(č):ŎǈĜǇǂ!ƒ ƗƜƠƧ LJƕƒ ýĜþĂ

ƅƑDžƋ DžDž ƕןϒƐNjDž ĂǂϒĽƖǆǀNj

ƅƑøøøDžƋ LJσןϒƐNjDž Ĭǆƻǂϴן ƑȜ

ƼþϒɭƐƤ DžDž ƑǆǈjNjDž ăσןƑǆƐ

ƌƐσןǆǁƐ ŷɭĭȜ σןƽNj LjyƊDžƨŬ

:(Ď) LJƒþǆNj ĬƬƵƉ ýĜþĂ

ĬǂĭøǂϴןDžƑDžĭǂƨ NjĜĉ DžƑǀNj

!ĭσןŬƐ DžDž ƥƐþƪǁƐ DžǀǁNj

ƅĬƪþĭƷDžDž ĬƨĜƑϴĜ ƧĭǁNj

!øĭƙĉ ƥƑƺĉ üǀ σןϒƐNjDž

:(ď) ĭþĜƕƶ!ƒ þŏƨ LJƕ ĭþƵ ýĜþ

ƕøøøƾƙ ƑϴןĉĬǁ ɭĉσןĜƑDžNj

!þøøϴǁƐNj ȗϴǁƐ Ƚƒ þNj Ű ƕĜĭþĜ

ĜǆÃNjĂ Ü ƻŏǉƶƙĂ σןŏƕĂƙĂ DžƦ LJǆ ĈĜǆǭ DžƪƒƧƒƧǂƙ Ŏƽ ĜǆŎ!ǫ ƧƯǈƊĂ ĈĜƽ!Ĝƕ ƘŏƽƱ ƫǆĜNj!ƒ Ŏƽ: Ƙŏƽ Ü Ěď ƒ ǂƪĜǆƠ!ƒ ([1])
.þƮ!!ƒĂ ƧƒƧǂƙ!Ĝƕ ǂƩǘƕ!ƒ Ŏƽ NǈĂǆƪŏ

.ýƠŏ Ŭ Ĝǆ ýǆƶŏ ƔƒƦǂ : ǁĜƽƉ37 ƒ ŎƬƵǕƒ LJƒĂŏþ ([2])

.ĭƧƙƠƕ!ƒ Ü čČč – ƒ ǂƪĜǆƠ!ƒ ([3])

ǇƎùƼ .lƧƒƧƨ Ǉhı ƔƞƓơ Ǉhı ƩĂƿ ƇƓƼĂ!ƒ ǑƼ ýƛdž!ƒ Dznjhı ƔƧư Ǉdždž Ǵư ŏDĂ

ƻƧùƶŏ Ǖ ƥùnjƶ!ƒ Ư ùlǉĂ Ƨƥƺ!ƒ ǇD ǁ!Ʀ Ǐǉƶdž ƩŏǅƼ ƇƓƼĂ!ƒ ǇƵ DznjƛŏƥơǁǁƦ ǇƓǂ

Ǐù!ƽĂ ÜǇŏƧƥƓùƺ!ƒ Ǉdž ƥhıǛ ƇƓŏƼĂǕƒ ƔǉƓƞ Ǐ!ƎƼ Üǁ ƒƦĂ ƒƦǋ DznjŏƼ ƥƞĂ ƥlƼ ÜDznjlŏƧƱ

ǁǅk .ƓnjŏƼ Ɠdž! ǇŏưƿƓǉ!ƒĂ yħ ǇŏǉƑƓƤ!ƒ Ǉdž ƥhı Ǖ DžNjƥĂnjƵĂ DznjlŏƛƒĂdžhı Ǉŏǂƪdžkdž!ƒ ǑǉƓƞ

.ƓnjƙǉǂdžDĂ ƓnjƙǉdžƨD ýǂ ǑƼ ƗŏƧƬhı!ƒ ƘƓƶdžƙƞdž!ƒ ƗƶŏhıƱĂ lƓŏơ!ƒ Ɨǉƪ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [(c)]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [(2)] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] ([1])

[illegible] [(2)]

: (1)ƴǜ Ʈ Ǖƒ ĂƦ ýĂǀŏĂ

ǈǠƊǏĭ ƪ ǁ ǂƊǏǋĭ ǋƜƐƥ ƍ ƥƊǏƐ üǀ

Ǐøĭϴ Ăǁǡ ǂƼǘƣƈ ƻǂƣǂ Ǐǡǋ

: (2) ƒ ƧǜǛƒ Ǉǜ ƥŏǜƵ ýĂǀŏĂ

!ǂƴǂ ǏƳ ƒǂǁƐ ƱƻǍĭ Ǘ

ƒǋøøøǂƾǁƐǋ ǀ ƑĭƜƨǁƐ ǗƐ

: (3)ƧŏǋƨýĂǀŏ

ƑǏǍƑƷ ǇǋǂƐ ƥĭƣ ǏǏǏ ǏƑǀ ƑǏƷ

üǴƽ !ǋƏƑǴƐ ƅƑǴƐ ǈƙƥƐǋǂ

ǜƜĭƪǋ Ǘǡ ĬƯƣǁƐ ǀ ǴǍĭ üǉǋ

üƣǍǁƐ ƑǋǂǴƑǍǏ ĬƷ ǗƐ ǀ ǴǍǂǋ

: (4) ĭ ƥĂǕƒ ǉĂƼǛƒ ýĂǀŏĂ

ĂƮǏ ǏǏǏ ǜǍƨ ƱƑƨ üǀǁǋ

ƱƣǴǂ ǋƐ ǉĭƴƨ ĬƷ ǉǴ ĂǏǍǂ

(1) ƒ!ǍƽƯ ǀǴǀƘ Ƨǖǀ čď ƒ ČĒč , ďĒč.

(2) ƥĂƒǇ ƵǜŏƥƧǖǀ đ ƒ Ðč.

(3) ƬƧƟ ƥĂƒǇ ƨǋŏƧ ƒ čč.

(4) ƒ!ƱƧƒƵ ƒǛƥǜŏǂ ƒ Ěč.

ǈǑǜʒ ǍƗǄ ƥĭƨƻǁ ǎƥƣĭ ǑǄǋ

üĭƴĭ ǍƗǄ Ĭǜƺǁ ǎƥƣĭ ǑǄǋ

Ǘǋƪ ƖƟƨǁ ǄǆǋǍƥƣƗ ǑǄǋ

üĭƟƗ !ǅ ƿǁƤ ƣƴǴ ƞƨǂǅ

ǑǴƨƨ ǏƖ ƥǄƤ ƐƤƌ ǎƥƣƗ ǑǄǋ

üĭƬƻǁ ƿǁ Ǆǋǀĭǃǅƿƥĭƺǁ

ǅƥǄǅ ǏƖ ƴǄǙǅ ǄǆǋǎƥƣƗ ǑǄǋ

üĭƨǄǁ ƿǀƥƣƗ ƒƥǕƐǎǄǴ

: ýǍǀŏ ǴǌŏƼǍ

ǑǜƬƟ ǄǑƙƣƟǂǁ ǏƖ ƣƣƳǅ ƣƽǋ

ǄǋƬƟǁ ƚǌǋƻǜƗ ƅƥǄǁ ǄǅǋǏ

:ǴǋƧƤǅ ǑƼ ýǍǀŏǍ

ƐǋǴǑƯǋ ƐǋƥƙǀƔǋƣƌ ǄǄǑǋ

üǋǴǋǁ !ǊǄǕ ƕƏƨǑǴ

ƑǀǌǋǴ ǑǊƽƥƻĭ ǋǅ üǀƙƗƨ

üĭǴƽ !ǊǴ !ǊĭǋǅǑƴĭƥƨ

ǈǴùǌƚ!ƒ ǄùǄƶƕ ǁŏƚƬƙ!ƒ ǈǄǅ ǴǌŏƼ ǴǄǅ ǄƩƧƕ ǄƣǴƬƙ!ƒ ǴǌŏǄƵ ƔǄʓŏ ƖƥŏƮƿ ǉƦǌƼ

: [1]ǉǴƤǄ ƥƕƧƒ ǴǌƕǑƛƧŏ ƗǉŏƨƠ ƖƥŏƮƿ ǑƼ ƥŏƕ! ýǍǀŏǍ

---

[1] ǅǄŏǍǀ ƟƧƬ ƥŏƕ! ǄƥƧ ǄǄ ƒ ǅǈǅ. ǴǉŏǄǕƙ : ǈǑŏǄƤƙ Ü ǈǑƥƤǄ : ǈǑǍƤǄ Ü ǈǑƧƧ!ƒ : ƳǴƵƧ!ƒ Ü ƚ ƒƥƠǕƒ : ƳƧǍǀ!ƒ Ü ƳƧǍǀ!ƒ : ƳǑƮǜ!ƒ.

Ǘď þĭƯ Ű Ǉǆč !ǂÿŁ

þǋøĜǩǁƐ ǋǉǋ þĭƯŁƉž ĂǂY

ƅĬʅ ŁƒÿĜ ƸʓƐǋĭ þĬʅ ĂǂĜ

þĭøǩǀ ǇǂƯƑĜǋ ƒǆĩĩƑƟč

: (1)ƳƧƤ!ƒ ǈǈ ŁŏƱƵ ǈǈ ƻĂƵ ýĂǀŏĂ

ƅƑŧǂǁƐ ĈƒƉǁ ƅʅűĜǁƐ ǁƊž

ƐþƑƯ ǨĭƟ ƐþəƑƯ ĬŧŁǆ ŰǋĴ

ƒƟþƑĜ ƒĭþƑɯ ŰǋĴ ƒƟĭǆƨ

ƐþƑƨĭǁƐ Ĭƽűž üƑƟ üǀ ĂǂY

ǁƧùǩ ƔĜƙ Ŏƽ Ďđđ ƒ ĭ ƧǩơƙƒŁʅĜǆơĂ ، ĐĐē/ď ǈƒĂŏơ!ƒ : ŁǀƙĜʅ!ƒ ƒ ĂƮǉ!ƒ Ŏƽ ƧƱǉƒĂ.Đčđ ƒ čĎĐ ǅƥƧ ƘĜŏǁ ư ƽǆž!ƒ (1)
.ǀƧŏƱ!ƒ

Ĭďþĭʅǂƨĭ ǌþǂ ƐƤƑĐž Ĭǁ üƑƽ ĐžđǊ

űĜƦĐž þĐžŬƐ ƯǂǢĐž !Ƴ ĐžĜƐ ĬďǢƜĭ

Ƙơù Ʈ ǇƒĂ ƔĜùƞƵŰƒ þŏƨƘ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ĈĜďžǁơ Ưƶƅ ǇƵ ƒ Ʈƥ ƘŏĂƧ þƥĂ

ƒĂĂƧ ÜýĜùƛďž ǋ! þƞĂŏ ǇĐ ƨƵ Ʃƽǉ!ƒ ƱƅưĂ ýĜƅƞ!Ĝǂ ǂƤʅƒƧ ǂďžŏƨƵ ƘǉĜǂ Ĝǌƶŏďžƞ

Ʃŏƥ Ǉƅ ƻǉơŰƒ ǇĜǂĂ ÜĜďžŏǁơ ǇĜǂĂ ǋďžĂƥ Ŏƽ ĜƽŏƧƬ ǇĜǂ ĐžƮĜƵ Ǉƅ Ʃŏƥ Ǉƒ

Ʃŏƥ Ǉďž Đžǁơ!ƒ Ƙďžǁƶƙ Ĝďžǉƒ : ýĂǀŏ

Ŏùǉƅ Ĝùŏ :ýĜùƥĂ ǋŏǁƵ ýƅƥĐĂ Ĭƙƽ!ƒ ĐžƙƅƵƧ :ýĜǀƽ ǋǉƅƒ ýƙĜǀƅ ĬƙĐ .ĐžƮĜƵ Ǉƅ

Ĝùďž Ă .ǋǁŏƅùʅ ƒĂǁƤ ,ǁďžĂǀƅ ƘđʅĐĂ ,ǁĂþƵ ƘďžƬĐ Ă ǁƙǂƧ ƘǉǊĂĐĂ ǁþþƵ ƘƮǀǉ

.[č] ǋǌƞĂ ƧŏƺƘ ŰĂ ǋƙĂƅơ ýơ

Þǁ ďžĂƥ Ƙþþʅ Ďžƅ :ýƑʅ ĭƦ!ƒ ĂǊ ƒƦǊ ĐžƮĜƵ Ǉƅ ƩŏƥĂ

.[Ď] Ĭ!Ăďž!ƒ ƧƮǉĂ ăƦŰƒ ƻǂĂ ăþǉ!ƒ ýƦƅ :ýĜƥ

:[ď] Đžǁơ!ƒ ǇƵ Ʃŏǀ!ƒ ƋƧďžƒ ýĂǀŏĂ

ƅĜƑĜƬ !ĭǂƟǁƐ Ǌďžþĭ ƑǋǂƙĐž Ăǁđ

üǊƜĐžǊ Ʊþǫ ĐžĭĜ ǀþǀĜƨƐ ƑĐž ƐƤđ

.ƩĜƱ čĐČ ƒ čĎƜ ŎǉĜƹŰƒ [1]

. ěď ƒ – ĎƜ – Ǉŏƅƙ!ƒĂ ǇĜŏƅ!ƒ [2]

.ǂŏƧĜƞ!ƒ ǋʅƅƙ ƔĂƛ : ýĂƞďž!ƒ . ŎǉƨĂƨ!ƒ Ďđ – ƒ ýƅʅ!ƒ ƘĜǀƶďž!ƒ ƟƧƬ [3]

Džù ǁơ!f LJǫĂ ƔǴǁTù!f ŧǈǒƧp ŧNjǴƽʅ!f LJǫĂ Džǁơ!fĂ ŧNjǴƽʅ!f LJǒǁ LJƧǴlǒ ƨǒNjƨĂ

:(č)NJklDžƶdž Ǒ5 ýĂlǒ LJʅ!f ƧǴǁŧ LJǒƧp

ƑljǫyǴ !ŧΘ Ǘ ơĭʅǁɛ LJƑƻƨ DžǆNj

!ŧΘĭ ǁljƑƻƨǁɛ ǫyǴ ĂŧƻǁɛDžǆNj

:(č)ǑƑǴƱ!f Ÿf ƥǁƵ LJǁ DžƙǴơ ýǴp

ɛƦdž ƑDž ƀNjƨǁɛ ȼƥDžɛ lĭNjƑdž lǝʅ ɛƤǆ

ƑȡDžƱŧƥDžǁɛ !ǝŧǁɛ lDžƯǗNj pĭǁǆ

ƥƮŧ !ŧʓ ƑNJdžY Ǯl ƮƥYȼ ǫƽ ƀɛƥNjYNj

ƑøDžNjƫŧʓ LjŧDžNjƽ ǫNjȼ ăƤNj

LJƥƑøȰǫɛ !ĭƥlǁɛ ƀɛƥNjY ƥƻƷȼNj

ƑDžƥlŧ !ĭǝŧǁɛ lɛƤ DžY łf ƥYȼNj

:(ď)ĭĂLjʓ!f ƥƶʅ LJǁ Ɣƶŧ ýǴpĂ

ƑNJǁ ƱDžŧƨɛ !ŧʓ lŧĭǴ ǫƽ ƀɛƥNjYNj

üNjǴƫǴ Ĭǁ ƉDžɛƥNjyǁɛ ŧŧlǁɛ ƑDžNj

ĬǆǴƨ lǝʅ Njǁ ăǗNjDž DžY f ƥYȼNj

üĭƬƉǴ LjDžŧΘ !Njĭ ül ƑDžNj

Ěě f - ƫǁǴʅ!f ([1])

ŧơǒǁ!f ŧǁƶƽ!f ȻƒƧĂƵ ŧǆǁŧ . ƘĂƧǒǁ ƧƥǴƮ Ƨƒƥ Ěč f DžƙǴơ LJƒĂǒƥ ([2])

(ĭƧƙơǁ!f) Ďēč f – ŧʅǴǆơ!f ([3])

:(č)ǑǉƬ!ƒ ƨǍƵǕƒ ýǴpǍ

ƑǋƗƍƍƥƺ Ơƈ ǄǅǄ ǀ ƀƑƜ ƀƐƥǋƳǋ

ƐƥƤøƳ ƕǴǁƑƯ ǄǏǆǅyǁƐ ǿǄǁƑƨǴ

ƑǋǂøƙǄ ǅǀǂƽ ƑǋǁƑƽ Ƥƌ ǈǆƈ ǋǁǋ

ƐƥǄƷ ƑǆǆǏǴ ǀƙƥǋƈ ƑǀǰƥƧƗƷƈ !ǁǋ

ƐƍƷ ǈǴ ǅǀ ƥưƗǆƐǋ ǈǆƳ ǅǀ ƮƥƳƋƺ

ƐƥøǄƈ ƥưƗǆǄǁ ăƍǴƳ ƐƍƷ üyǁ

ƑǆǆøǏǴ ƔǋøƇǀǓƑǴ ƍƳ ǈǁ ǅǀǂƽǋ

ƐƥøǄƽ ǈǄǂƟ ǄǅǄ ǀƑƺ ƑǄ ƤƇƗƈ !ǁǋ

ǋ ƫ ƥƐǋƽ ƨƑǆƈ ǄǅǄ ǏǆƗƟǴƬ ƐƤƌ

ƐƥƭøƟ !ǋƗƟǆǄ ƐǋǁƑƽ ƑǄ Ʊƺƍǘ

(1):ǑƽǉƠ!ƒ ƨƕǴƞ ǇƕǀƧǒǆƵ ýǴpǍ

Ǐǆǆƨǐ !ǐƏǂǁƐ ǍǂƳ ǅǀ ƥƥǄ ƍƪǁǋ

ǏǆǐǆyǐǗ ǅǀ ǂƽǋ ǈǆƳ ǅǀ ǐƮǄƺ

ǈǴƑǀjƌ ƞǏǂƳ ƎǂƗǄǅ ǄǅƑǴƮƷ

ǏǆǐƮƥǐ ǈǄƷƥ ƥƍƜǋ Ǐǆƌ

(2):ǐƥƪǕƒ ǑƶƕƧ ǇƕƩƨưǆ ýǴpǍ

.Ďēč ƒ – ƭƕǴƪ!ƒ ([1])
.Ďēč ƒ –ǑƕƨƙƠƕ!ƒ ƗƪǴǆƠ (1)

: ƨƤƈ ýǍp ǋǈǅ . ĎēĎ ƒ – ƗƪǴǆƠ!ƒ (2)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(2) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(3) [illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible]

(2) [illegible]

(3) [illegible]

.lƧƑǴʅù!ƒ ýǴùƛďžǕƒ ǇďžƧőƛǂƕ ƧƛǂƉ ǑǌǇ5 ƊǆǇơ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƘƇǴƞ Ǒƙ!ƒ ƧǴƶƬǕƒ Ǵďžƍ

Ǒù5 ƊǆǇơ!ƒ ǇǕ" ÝƇǴƮlƙʅǕƒ ƥƮƿ ǇǍƥ ƘǴőƒǍƧ!ƒ ǇďžǍ ǴǌǇǆďž ƧǴőƙƤǕƒ ǏǆƵ ƧƮƙƿǴ5

." ǂőǴǌǇǈ ǕǍ ǂőǴƸ ƧőƸ Ǐ!ǫ ýǍƱő ƔǴƕ ƧƶƬ!ƒ

ǊǇǍƧǂǇő ǴďžǇǫǍ ǊǇǍơƥďžőǍ ƊǆǇơ!ƒ ǇǍǆư5ő ƒǍǇǴǂ" ƊǌǇƉ ƒƦǊ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ƧǴƶƬƊ ýőǆơƙ ǉƥő5őǍ

Ưƶƕƕ ǇǍƥőƬő ǁ!Ʀ!Ǎ ǕƊǌǇƙ5ǇƉ ǴǌǇlőƱƙ Ǖ ǂ!Ʀ ƦƑƥǇƵ ǊǇǍƧƕƙƶő5 ƒƥƧƱďž ǴlǆƱďž ǇǴǂ ƒƦǫ

...ǂǇőƶďž ýƒǍơƉ Ǒ5 ƻǇƶ!ƒǍ lƥƬ!ƒ ǏƉ ýǌǇƞ!ƒ

ƇƒǍǊǕƒ ƴďžƿ" ǇďžƊǌǇưƶƕ ǎƧő ǴďžǇǆőƕ "ǂƙƕ!ƒ ƊǆǇơ!ƒ ƥďžőơő Ǖ" ƧƤƈ ƭőƧ5 ǁǴǇǊǍ

.ƊǖʅǗƒ ƧǴƶƬ ƊǆǇơ!ƒ Ǉǫ ...ǂƮǴƤ ƊǆǇơ!ƒǍ ǂďžǴƵ ƊǖʅǗƒ ýư5ƕ

ƯƧƶƙʅƒ Ǵďžďž ƒƦǂǊ ǴǊǴǇƞƧƤƙʅƒ Ǒƙ!ƒ ǂőƧƱǇ!ƒ ƊǆǇơ!ƒ lƧǍƮ Ǐ!ǫ ǂ5Ǵư ǗǴƕǍ

ǂùőǊǴďžƕ ƊǴùďž!ǗƒƔ "ƔƧƶ!ƒ ƇǴďžǆơ ƧǴƕƤƊ" ýǖƤ ǇďžǍƞƧő ǊǇǴ5 ƊǍƱǇďž!ƒǍ ƧǍƛǇďž!ƒ ǇďžƧƥƮ Ǒ5 ƒǍƬǴƵ ǇǍőďžǖʅǫ ǍƉ ǇǍďžƧưƤďž Ǎƒ ǇǍőǆǊǴƞ ƊǊ ƇǴďžǆơ!ƒ ƇǕƋǊǍ .ƊǆǇơ!ƒ

Ƙù5ƙƤƒ ǂőƕƧƵ ǂǆőư5 Ǒ!ǴƛďžƒƑ ƊǆǇơ!ƒ ǇǴƕ ƩǴǇ!ƒ ǇďžƧőǂ ƥǴlƙƵƒ" ƥőƋő Ǵďžďž "ƊǖʅǗƒ

([č]).ǈ"ƒƧƥǴǇ Ǖǫ ƧǌǇƱƙ ƊǆǇ5 ƊǖʅǗƒ ƧǍǌǇƱ ƥƶƕ

ýǴƮùƤ Ǉùƶ ǂőǍƧďž!ƒ ƧǴƕƤǕƒ ǴǇƶďžƞ ƔǴƕ!ƒ ƒƦǊ Ǒ55 ǑʅǴʅƉ ƔǴƕ ǇƦǫ ǍǌǇ5

Ưƶƕù!ƒ ǴǌǇưùƶƕ Ʃùďžƕő ǇƉ Ǐưƶő ǕǍ ǕǴǌǇǇőƕ ǴǇǆƕǴƿ ƊǍ ǊǇ!ƒǍƿƉǍ ǊǇ!ǴďžƵƉǍ ýƞƧ!ƒ

ǕƊǆǇơ!ǴƕƧ ýƞƧ!ƒ ƒǍơƥďž Ǒǌ ǴǌǇǆƞƉ ǇďžǍ Ǒƙ!ƒ ýǴƮƤ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ýǍƮǍ!ƒ ƊǍƧǈ ǁ!Ʀƕ ÝƧƤǕƒ

ƻőǂ ƊǆǇƶő Ǐƙơ ƒ ƑǴlǇ ǇďžýƞƧǊ! Ǵďž ƧǴƕƤǕƒ ǁǆƙ ǇďžƴƞƙƝ ýƕ.ǴǌǇƧőƸ ýƞƉ ǇďžǕ

.Ǒ!ƦǴƬ!ƒ .ƥ ƊőƥlƙƢ ǂőʅǈǍƙ!ƒ ǂǆƞďž!ƒ – ƊǆǇơ!ƒ ǇƵ ǂ!ǴʅƧ ([1])

ƅƑƸƟƌ !ƝǂƗƾ Ǐƺ ƑǄƗǂƳ Ǆ

øǄƤǁƐ ăƤƓ ƑǄƉǄ ƅă ƥƓǁƐ ǄǋƯǂƠƗ

ƅǘƠǁƐ ǏǂƪǁƐ ƱƸǄƗ Ǘǌ Ǆƒ ø

: (1) ǏƬƵǗƒ ýǍǀǒǍ

-!ǀƓƥǌ– ǏǄǋǄƸǂǀ ƑǄǋ ǏǄǋ

ƑƓǌƟƈǌ ƼƟƈ ǍƨǄƈ ǄǄ !ǂƴƗǁ

ǈƥǋƯ ƒƥƮƗ ǐǄǊǁƐǋ ƥǋǁƑǀǁ

ƑƓƥƪǄ ƅƑǄǁƐ ǀƺƑƳ ǄƌǈƓǄƤ ƑǄǋ

ƥƽƑƓ ƅƑǄǁƐ ǀƺƑƳ ǄƌǈƓǄƤ ƑǄǋ

ƑƓƥƮǀǁ Ǘƌ ƅƑǄǁƐ ǄƩƑƴƸ Ǆƌ ƑǄǋ

: (2) ƸƷǄǈ!ƒ ýǍǀǒǍ

ǈƸøǀƥƸǋ ǈƓǄƤ ǈƗǂƳ ǀǂǄƟ

ƊƸƐƥ ǋǈǋ ǈƥƗƷ ǌǋǀƗ ƥƴǁƐ ăƤǀ

ƒƤǀǄ ǏǄƳ ǄƴƮǁƐ ǋƤ Ǘ ǀǄǀ Ǆƌƺ

ƱƺƑǄ ƴƅƐƥƓǁƐ Ǎǂƴ ǏƸǂƟ Ǘǋ

ǈøǁǋƾƈ ƅǏƮƓ ǄǋǄǄ ƑǄƈ Ǘǋ

(1) ǈƒǍǒƥ ýǍǀǒ ƧƤƈ ǑƼǍǗ čĎ f ǏƬƵǗƒ ... ǑƵ!ƒ : Ǐǈƞ!ƒ Ǘ ƧǀƸ!ƒ ... .ǑƵƒƧ!ƒ

(2) ... ƧƵ!ƒ ƧƴƤǄ ... .čđĚ f ... ďđď f ... Ǘ đĐ
.ƥƵǀ!ƒ : ... Ǘ ƔƧƞ!ƒ : Ƨƺ!ƒ

Ʊ5Ɛǋ ƙƚƑƟƊ Ǘ ƥƊƉǴ ƖǻǋǊ

Ǐ ø ǀ ƥƍƊ ǊǉǇ ăƤƚƐ üǐƗƚƑǀ ƿǻƑȝ

Ʊ ƨ ƐǋǊ ƿǻƳ ǌƉƗǻƊƚƐ Ɗǻǽ Ɩ ƗƇǐ ƊǻǋǊ

ǋǑǽƵ ƥǋǴȚ!ƒ Ƚ!ƒƥƵ Ǒ5 ǇƺƱ!ƒ ǉƧǒƸ ƔǉƦ Ǉǻǻ ƖƇƒƧƚ!ƒ Ǐ ǉƺǻ Ǐ!ƍ ƻ ǒ ư ǒ ĂǋĂ

Ǉǻǻ ǋǨǒƨǻǋ Ǒ5 ƧǒǋƨǉƧƗƦ Ǵǻ ƴǻƞǒ ƥǴƗǒ Ăǌ5 .. Ǵǌ! ǋƞǴƞǨơƒĂ ƖƇƒƧƚ!ƒ Ǐ ǽƵ ǋ5ǽơĂ

: (1)ǋ!Ăƿ ĂǋĂ ǻƗơ!ƒ ƾƧƱ

Ǩǘǩ ǉƴƱƾƊ ! ǀƟƚƐ ǋǻǋ

ƀǘƜ ǋǽ ƥƑǻ ǋǽ ǻǏǏ

Ǐ ǽƵ ǂƧǒǋƨ ǻƥǀǒ ǇǴƗĂ ǉƥǒƺǒĂ ǂƥƞ ƔǴƱƤ!ƒ Ǉƙ ƧǻƵ ǋǉƪơǨƪǒ ǇǴƗ Ǵǻǻ ƒƦǋ

ǴǉǴǒơƊ ƔƧǴơǻ!ƒ ǇǋƦ ǇƵ ƔǒȝǒǗ ǋǇƊ ƴƥƺ!Ǵƙ ƾǽƺǨ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ƧǋǴƱǻ ǇǻĂ Ƚ5ǴƗ ƇƒƧƺȚ!ƒ

:(2)ǋǒ5 ƴĂǀǒ .. ǋƿĂǀơ Ǉǻǻ Ǵǀơ Ǵǌƙ ƦƤƊ ǋǇƊĂ Ƚ!ƥǴƵ ǨǉǴƗ ǋƙƧơ ǇƊ ǻƵƨǒ Ăǌ5

ƑƊƍƴǴ ƥƴƪƚƐ ƐǋƥǀƤƗ Ǘ ƑǻƊƳ Ǐ ǻǴ

ƑøǏȝƐǋƾƚƐ ǏǏƊƩƚƐ ƀƐƥƟȚǴ !Ƚǻȝƍ

ƙƗƨ ǻǋǴǏȚǏ !Ƚǻǀ ƑƊǀ ƑǻƨƗȝ

ƑǏȚƑ5 ! ǀƟǻ ǋǽ ƑƊǏȚ üǴƾǻȝ

ƯƗƨƊ ƑǻǏȝ ǴƩǏƨƚƐ !ǀ Ɵ ǻǀǀǋ

.ƒƥǒƞ ǚǒǻǻǨ Ǒǀǋǋƞ!ƒ ǴǴư ǀ!ƒ ƴǻǻǨ Ǒǌ5 . ǴǋƧǒƩĂ ǻƪ!ǀ!ƒĂ ƥǀƺ!ƒĂ ƗǴƗ!ƒĂ , ƇƒƥǌȚ!ƒ : ǴǴư ǀ!ƒ ƠǻƱȚǻ Ǉǻǻ ǀƥǒȚǀ!ƒ ǉƦǋ Ǒ5 ([1])

čĐČ ƒ ƻǻƤǻ!ƒĂ ƻǻǨƍǻ!ƒ , čĐĐ/č ǑƿĂƨƧǻǻ! ƗƪǴǻơ!ƒ ƟƧT ([2])

ƒĭƮƐþ źƩĭƨǁƐ ħƞƓƮƈ ƒDŽ ƐPƌ ĂƮþďźƺ

: (1)ŎǇƒþďǌ!ƒ ŧpƒƧƅ ǇƅĂƧďƵ ýĂlŏĂ

!NJŧNjƦƷ ĬďNjƦƷ !Njƽ ƐPƌ lďlNj

ǃǁƑư ĐźƐƣDŽǉ üƆ ƒĭ ƒďƈ üNJƺ

.. ŧďƒƓƮƙď!ƒ NJƙŏƧƅƞ ǇƵ ƒþŏƶƅ ŎďNjƓƞ!ƒ ƧƵƓƮ!ƒ NJŏƽ Ƨŧƽ Ɠďďýþƶ!ƒĂ

ƟƧƮŏ Ŭ DŽNjƧƛŧD þƞǉ ŧŏƅŏƩ ŧƅĂlƵ ǇďĂƞǉŏ Ŭ Dź!ƓƱ!ƒ ǇĂŧ Ŏƽ ǁ!Ʀ ĂþƅŏĂ

.ƓNjƧþƮďźƅ

: (2)þŏƨ ǇƅDŽNjƧþ ýĂlŏ

ǇĵƚǉƈǷŧNJDŽĬƩƓǁƐNjƒďDŽNjƽƒďþƈ

ƒDŽŧDDŽNj þĭƪƴǁƐĬƺƒDŽŧưDŽNjƣĭþĭ

: (3)Ʃ ďźǀƙďź!ƒ ýĂlŏĂ

ƒDŽǁƑưĈƧƒďǁƐĂŧƳĂƴƨĭNjƈẑƓĭDŽDŽNj

!ƻŧǁNj DŽĭƣĭŧǁ pƪ þĭƷ Üšĭ

: (4)ŧƽƧƱ ýĂlŏĂ

---

(1) ŎĩƓl!ƒ Ŏ!Ɠďƒ .čĎĎ/Ď

(2) ŧƪƓďƣ ĭƧƙƅ!ƒ f .čĒĒ

(3) Ʃ ďźǀƙďź!ƒ ǇƒĂŏþ f ĎČĐ

(4) ǇƒĂŏþ ŧƽƧƱ DžpƧ č f čĎ-čč (Ǉƞǔƒ : Ƨŏƺƙďź!ƒ DŽźƱ!ƒ Ü ƠĭďƱ!ƒ þư ƳƦź!ƒ ƳƮƺŏÜ : ƱĭPŏ DŽĭƱ!ƒĂÜ ƧƞŏƒƧ!źþĂǉ Ü ƒ!ƨƵƓƻ
: DŽƪ Ü ƧŏƮŏ Ŏ!ƫ ďďƙþă ŧĭƳ Ŏƽ ƒ!ƱĭDŽĂpƙNJǇƓpŧ ƒ!ƅƪĂƩ).

Ĭù!ƍ ĎžĜǂƙơŬƒ ƧĂƮŏ ĭŖ!ƒ ǂŏǁǋĜɳ!ƒ ƧžT ǇĎž Ƨŏǁǂ ǇĴŏ Ư ƧĜžƙ ǂďžǁ Σŏ!Ă

ýƥùz!ƒ ǇĴŏ ƫƧƽ!Ĝ ǴơưƒĂ ĜƪĜƪơƍ ƧĂƮŏ ĭŖ!ƒ ƧžT!ƒ ǇĴŏĂ Ɣǁʒ!Ĝ ƧƤƽ!ƒĂ ǀĂǀ!ƒ

ǇùƵ ƳĜƽƥ!ƒ ýǁďžŏ ĭŖ!ƒ ƳƒƧƮ!ƒ ƧžT Ăǋ ǀĂǀ!ƒ ýǁďžŏ ĭŖ!ƒ ƧžT!ƒ ǇĎ ǁ!Ŗ . ĎžǛ!ƒĂ

ƟűƪĂǋ ǂ!ƒƥz!ƒ ƥɳďžŏ ĭŖ!ƒ ƧžT!ƒĂ . ĜďžǋǈƵ ǇƒĂƥz!ƒ ĈƧƥĂ ƥƒƧƽŰƒĂ ýƑĜǀ!ƒ ǇĜŏǂ

ǀĂǀ!ƒ Ĭ!ƍ ĈĂɳǁ!ƒ ĭƥĜƽƙ! ǂ!ĂĜơďž ƧžT!ƒ ƒŖǋ ǇĂǂŏ ƥƿĂ .ĈĜǀǁ! ƳƨĜǈƙ!ƒ ƒŖǋ Ŏƽ ĭĂǈĜǁ

ƧƮǈ Ĭ!ƍ ŎǌƙǈŏǇĎ ǇĂƥ ƴƪƙŏĂ ƥƙďžŏ ǇĴŏơ Ŏďžƒƥ!ƒ ƳƒƧƮ!ƒ ĈĜǌǈǗ ǂ!ĂĜơďž ǇĂǂŏ ƥƿĂ

ŎǈĜƪùǈǗƒ Ƨŏďžư!ƒ ĎžŏǀĴ ƱĴƙƧŏĂ ƫơ!Ĝ ĜơưƒĂ ĜǀǁžƙƧĂƮŏ ǊǈǂĂ .. ƳƒƨǈĂƒ ĎžƪơŏĂ

[1]ŎďžĜƪƙďž!ƒ

ƐƍƷ Ďžǆ ƼƟǁƐ ƐƤ ƶƩ ƮďžǁƐ ĬƯƴǁ ƑďžǆǋĂ

ƑĎžƪĎžƪƩǁƐ ǁĬĜŮƐ ǇĭǋǂďžǋĂ ƑžĭƴƮ

ǷĎžǁƑư ĎžƑǀ ĎžǆǋĂ ĂǁǋďžǁƐ üƤƍďž ǗǋĂ

ƑĎžǋǁĉ ĎžƑǀ ĎžǆǋĂ ǅƥƤƳ ǇĂǁ ăƍĜžǋĂ

ǇùďžĂ ĜǈǁơĂ ŖƤǆǈĂ ǊǁơĂ ƫơ ăŖ ýǂ ĬƱžǈ ĜǈǈƍĂ Ŏďžŏďžƙ!ƒ ƧɳơĂ ǇĴ ΣĂƒ ýĂǀŏĂ

[2]:Ďž!ĜǗ ƧĜɳ ýǂ

ƑøøďžďžĎĜ Ƨ űǗǁƐ !ĉ ĬĎžǂƴǂ !ǁĉ

ĈƥƐǋƮǁƐ ĈƩǋĭƨǁƐ ǗƽǋĂ ǌǈƍǁ ǋƐƥǀ

. ĎžǛ!ƒ Ƨŏǁǂ!ƒ : ĜďžƮďžƮʒ!ƒ Ü ǈĜĎ ǈƥơɳ : ǊǀơĂ Ü ǊǛĎž : ǊǈŏƥǴǈŭƽ ăĂ! . (ĭƧƙơ!ƒ) ĎĐĎ ƒ – ǂƪĜďžơ!ƒ [1]

. ĎĐĎ ƒ – ƫĜƪ!ƒ [2]

ljĜùLjzdž LJĜǂ! Ü fRǋ ƠƮ Ă!Ă .(č)LJŏöǋĜŋ!f ƧžTĂ ýŏŋ!f fRǋ ƧžT LJŏŀ ƾƧ5 ĭ Ď þŋLj

ǂùŏŀƧž!f lƧŏƨŋ!f ĈĜŋƧĎ ŀǋ ĭ R!f Ƨŀǂǖf ǂ þĜơ!f ǁ!R LJƵ ýƨždžŀ ƻpĂ Ɣþǖf LJĎ

Ŏù5 lƧĂƛ ĎÙƵĎ þnjT þpĂ Ü lĜŏơ! ĜLjĜǂdž Ɣþü! ýžŋLj LJĎ ĜLjŏƵ ƾT!Ă Ü Ĝnj!Ăơ ĜdžĂ

… þfĂ Ŏ5 Ĝnjǂ ĜŏLjþ!fĂ þfĂ Ŏ5 ƻpĂ5 ÜǂŏƧTŀ!f ƣŏƧĜƙĂ Ü ĜLjƤŏƧĜƙ

– ĎűùƪǕf ƧþùƮ -lƧƙ5!f lRǋ ƧžT fĂžŋ LJdž Ĭ!ǫ ǂŀƪLj!Ĝŀ ƧdžǕf ǁ!fRǂĂ

ǂùlŏdžž!f ljƧĂRŋ ƧžT! Ĝnjŏ5 ƘƙŀLj Ŏƙ!f ǂŏǋĜŋ!f LJdž ǂŀFĜT ǊŀĂTƙ Ǚ ĜƮ!ĜƤ Ĝŏdžŭƪǫ

LJĎ Ŏù5 ýĂùl!fĂ ĎnjƙLjƪ!ĎĂ ĈfƧžT!f ǂŋƨdžĎ Ŏ5 ǂŏLj5!f ĜǋþŏĜlƙ Ƙdžǂƙơ fĂ ÜǂƤƪfƧ!f

ǂùlŏƧž!f þŏ!Ĝlƙ!f ýƛdžŏ ĭ R!f Ŏ!Ăl!f ĎnjLj5 Ŏ5 ljĂþĜƙƵfĂ ljĂƨ!Ď ĜdžƵ lƋŋ5 fĂƤƙ ƔƧž!f

ǊơĜŀùTĎ LJùƵ ƻfƧƮùLjǕfĂ Ŏư Ĝdž!f fRǋ lƧþĜƺdž fĂƧƛĎ þp ĎnjLjǕ) ÝýŏĂƱ ƲĜdž!

Ƨŏƺƙ ƔþǕf LJĎ ljĜLjzdž (Ď)(ǊǂƛdžŏƧ ĭ R!f ŎŀƧž!f ƧžT!f LJƵ ǁ!R! fĂ5ƧƮLjĜ5 Ü ǊƙǛĜŏƤĂ

ƲĜdž LJŏŀĂ ǊLjŏŀ ǂƮ ýǂ yƱpĂ Ü ljƧĂRŋ LJdž ƘŀLjđ5 Ü ǂŏ!Ă ĎĂŏ LJŏŀ ĜdžƪĜơ fƧŏƺƙ

! ƔŏƧp þŋ Σ dždž Ĭ!ǫ Ǌŏ5 ţ ĜƵÜ ýŏĂƱ

Ďűùƪǖf ĈfƧžTĂ ǂŏǋĜŋ!f ĈfƧžT LJŏŀ LJĎ fĂƱơ! LJdž Ďnjƪ5LjĎ LJŏdžþpǕf LJdžĂ

Ü ĭĂùƺ!f ýùƮǕf Ĭù5 Ü ŎLjƺƙ ŎǋĂ . (ď)ǂdžƧưƤ!f ĈfƧžT Ďnjŏ ƵfĂlƱĎ ĜlŏƧ5

LJŏùŀ ĂùǋĂĎ , Ƨdž!fĂ Ăơ!f LJŏŀ ĈĜdž!f ĎƧưƤ!Ĝ5 : ljĜŀƙTǛf Ǌŏ5 ƱĂơdž!f ƱűƙƤǕf

.2 2 ƧĜždž!f Ʊ – Ďď (þlLj!f) : 2 ŏư ŎpĂT ƧĂƙǂþ!f ([1])

.ƾTdžþ Ʊ čĚē :ýƨƺ!f ƧĂƱƙ :ýƮŏ5 ĭƧǂT ƧĂƙǂþ!f. ([2])

.2.ēď – č lþdžž!f ƾŏTƧ LJŀf ([3])

LJĂù ǂǩ LJŊ LJĂþ Ü ǀďŋ5 ƘďŏŊ! Ŋžǖ ȚŰƒ LJďƕ ƻ Ƨǩžŏ LJĜŏþǕƒ ơŏƧĜǩ LJĜǂ ƒŖǫĂ

ǓĂ ÜƒŖùnjƕ NJŏƕT LJ5!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧďžǕĜ5 Ü NJŏ!ǫ ĜnjǩŋĜơ ƘƧnjUĂ NJ! Ƙďŏnjǩ þp ǁƒŖ Ŗǫ ǀĜŏơ!ƒ

ǂ þĜùơ!ƒ ƒŖnj! ƋŏnjǩƔƒ ýŋȚŏ Ĝďž Ü ǂŏǀNjĜŋ!ƒ LJďž ǀƧŏƤǕƒ ǀƧǩ5!ƒ ƧžT Ŏ5 LJĂǂŏ LJŊ þƕ

. NJŏ!ǫ yǀƱǩ!ƒĂ ýŏǀŋ!ƒ

Ŏùǩ!ƒ ƘĜƬĜNjƧŰƒ Ƨǂ Ŗ Ŏ5 Ü Ŏďžǖ ȚŰƒ ơŏƧĜǩ!ƒĂ ǀƧŏȚ!ƒ Ɣǩǂ ƘưĜ5Ŋ þpĂ

yďžŋƕ ǂŏƕþǕƒ ǂȚƒƧþ!ƒ Ŏǉžǩ LJŊ ŎǀƕĂ Ü (č) ǂ žƕďž!ƒ ýŏƕp ǂŏƕƧž!ƒ ǀƧŏƨŋ!ƒ ǖďžǩ ƘǉĜǂ

Ǐ ùƱƵŊ Ĝùďž Ă Ü Ŋžǂǩùơǩ Ă þĂȚǩ ƘǉĜǂ Ŏǩ!ƒ Ŋžŏǀ!ƒ LJďž ǂŏǀNjĜŋ!ƒ ĈƒƧžT NJŏ!ǫ yǀƱǩ Ĝďž

Ÿƒ ǏǀƬ ýĂȚƧ!ƒ LJŊ ƧƕƤ!ƒ Ŏ5Ă ÜǂĐžǂơ!ƒĂ ƻ ǉơǩ!ƒ ƧžT LJďž Ü Ŋžǖ ȚŰƒ ýŏƕp ŊžnjǹƒƧǩ

þùpĂ Ü ƲĜùǂƵ ƭĂȚ Ŏ5 ǀþƵĜȚ LJƕ Ʃp Ŋžǖǂ Ʋ5ơŏ LJďž Ʃ ďžǀǩŏ LJĜǂ ,ŊžǀȚĂ NJŏǀƵ

ƫ ĜƵ LJďž Ʃ ĜǉƔ ĜnjŏŊ ýĂǀŏ ĂNjĂ ƧďžơŊ ýďžŋ ǏǀƵ ĂNjĂ ǂ žƕŏ LJŊ ýƕp ýĂȚƧ!ƒ NJžďžȚ

.ơ!ƒ.... Ƙƈ Ƙƈ ĂNjĜďž ýǂĂ ƘĜ5 ƘĜďž LJďžĂ ƘĜďž

:(Ď) ǂ5ƧƱ ýĂǀƕ Ɣŋžŏ LJĜǂ NJǉŊ ǁ!Ŗǂ NJŏ5Ă

ǘǉƑƜ ǮǀďžǀƑŽ ǃƑĩǕɛ pǁ ăơĜǂɛ

ǿNjŖǂ !ǁ ŊžŊž ǿƑĜƍǕƑĜ pĭĐĭNj

.Ɣǩǂ!ƒ Ƨƒþ Ʊ Ü ĭ ƧŏĂǉǉ! ƔƧŰƒ ǂŏĜnjǉ LJďž ƧTƵ Ʃ þĜȚ!ƒ ĈƨŋƔƒĂ ĭ ƧƕƱ!ƒ ơŏƧĜǩĂ Ü ŊžĜTNj LJƕŬ ǂŏĂƕǉ!ƒ ǀƧŏȚ!ƒ LJďž ýĂŰƒ Ĉƨŋ!ƒ ([1])

. ǀĂƕǉ!ƒ Ŋžǖǂ LJďž ƒŖNj : NJŏ5 ýĂǀŏĂ .Đč ƒ -LJ!Ăŏþ!ƒ ([2])

: ĜnjžǀƱďž Ǐ ǩ!ƒ ǂŏ!ƒþ!ƒ NJǩǀǀžďž LJďž ýŏĂƱ!ƒ Ƨơƕ LJďžĂNjĂ

þŏ!ƒ ƧNjĜU Ŏ5 ǀžTĂ!ƒ ŎpĜƕǂ ƟĂǀǩ þďžnjǹ ǂpƧƕƕ ɏǖƱŊ ǂ!ĂƤ!

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible]

(2) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [(1)]

[illegible]

[illegible] [(2)]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible]

(2) [illegible]

ýƛdž Džǖʅǘƒ ƒĂƥnjTŏ Dž! ǇŏŖ!ƒ ǋŏǁNjǴɳ!ƒ ǅƒƨƶT Ü ǇŏdžƧƴƤdž!ƒ ǇdžǴǉǂƧƙ ƒŖǪĂ

ýƕ .ǅƒĂʅ ƥơ ǏǁƵ ǋƕ ƒĂƧƛƌƙŏ Dž! Džǖʅǘƒ ƒĂǂƧƥƉ ǇdžǴǉƥɳĂ ƗƼƧƱĂ ǋƺƕǴǉ!ƒĂ ƧŏNjƨ

ǉƥùŏƥɳ!ƒ ƗŏdžǖùʅǗƒ DžŏǀǁǀǁǀDžnjǁƛdžƙ ăƥdž ĂƉ ÜƗŏǁNjǴɳ!ƒ Ǒƽ DžnjdžƥƥƗƕʅǈƕ DžNjƧƛƌƙ ƘĂǴƽƙ

Ǒùƽ DžnjǈǴù ǂdžĂ Džǖʅ!ƒĂ ǉǖƮ!ƒ ǋŏǁƵ Ü ýĂʅƧ!ƒ ƗƕơƮ ǇdžDžnjƱơĂ ,ǴnjƕDžnj!ǴƶƽǈƒĂ

. ƥŏƥɳ!ƒ Ǒǉŏƥ!ƒ ɏdžƙɳdž!ƒ

: ýĂǕƒ ǑdžǖʅǗƒ ýŏɳ!ƒ ǅƒƧƶT Ǒƽ ƘǴƑƽ Ɨǖƛ ƨŏŏdžǉ Ǉƒ Ǵǉǉǂdžŏ Ă

ƘǴùƽĂ DžnjǈǉƽýdžƙǂƒĂ DžnjƙƕNjĂdž ƘɳƴǉǇƉƥƶƕ Džǖʅǘƒ ƒĂǂƧƥƉ Ǉdž! :Ǐ!ĂǕƒ

ǋùŏdžƉĂ Ü ƥŏƕ! :ýƛdž Ü ǁǉƽ ǇŏŏǁNjǴɳ ǁǉdžƨ ǇŏdžƧƴƤdž : DžnjƪƥƥƵ ǅǗƋNjĂ ,DžNjƧƛƌƙ ǇƒĂƉ

.ǅǴʅǉƤ!ƒĂ ÜƘǁƮ!ƒ ǑƕƉ Ǉƕƒ

ǇĂdžƧƴùƤdž!ƒ DžNjĂ DžnjƙƕNjĂdž ýdžƙǂƙ Dž! ǂƧǴƺƮ Džǖʅǘƒ ƒĂǂƧƥƉ Ǉdž! :ƗŏǉǴƛ!ƒ

.ǁǉƽ ǇĂŏdžǖʅǗƒ ǁǉdžƨ

ƒĂ!ǴùƤĂ ǅƒĂʅù!ƒ ǏǁƵ ǴdžnjŏƽƒĂTǴƵ DžǖʅǗƒĂ ƗŏǁNjǴɳ!ƒ ƒĂǂƧƥƉ Ǉdž! :ƗƛǴƛ!ƒĂ

ƧŏNjƨ Ǉƕ ƔƶǂĂ ƘƕǴƛ Ǉƕ ǇǴʅơǂ ǁǉƽĂ ǁǉdžƨ ǇĂdžƧƴƤdž!ƒ DžNjĂ ǴdžnjǈdžýǂǑƽ ƧƶT!ƒ

.ƗƑŏƱơ!ƒĂ

ǏùǁƵ ǇŏdžƧƴƤdž!ƒ Ǉdž ƸǉƮ ýǂ ƨŏdžŏ ǏŖ!ƒ Džŏʅǀƙ!ƒ ƒŖNj Ǐ!ǪƸŏƴǉǴǉǂ!

ƔùƤƧƙ!ƒ ǉƧùƙƽ Ǒùƽ ƒĂTǴƵ ƥƤ ƗǁNjǴɳ!ƒ Ǒƽ ƒĂƤǴT ǇŏŖ!ƒ ǇƉ ĂNj ƪƥŏƥɳ ǁƱơǁdž ǉƥơ

Ǐǆǲ ƨ ǁ Ǆǎ ƿǐǂǄǁɛ üǊƨ ƥ ǲǐ

ƥǊøøǤ ǲǆƈ Ƥǆ l ƽƚʓ ǲǄǎ ǼƗɛƥ

Ǆǆǆ ƨ Ǐʓ ǄǲƯǐʅǁɛ ǎƥǲƜƈ Ƥǆ

ƥǊǤƙǄǎ ǈǂǐǄǎ üǲǄǎ ǄǄǄǊ Û Ǐƺǁɛ

ǯl ǂƽ ǲǄǎǤ !ǲưyǁɛǊ !Ɵǂǁɛ ǄǄǎƆ

ƥǐƤǆǁɛ l ǆƈǊ ǌǭƻǁɛ Ǐ ƨ ƻǆʓ

Ǒ5 ƚǒǁǊǤƞ ƚƵƨǉ ǇǍƥ ǄǒƧǂ!ƒ Ǒƕǉ!ƒ Ǉǆǎ ǊǈǤǂǆǍ ǇǤʅơ Ǆǘʅǫ Ǉʅơǒ Ǆ! ǁ!Ʀǂ

Ǐùǁ Ƶ ƘǤùǒƧǆǎƤ!ƒǍ ýƨʓ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƘǤǒƕǆƕ ýǍʅƧǁ! ƚǒƨǆǌ!ƒ ǊƙơƥǆǄ Ǒ5 ƇǤƞ ƥlǁ5 ÜǉƧƶT

ǤƕǄ Ƙƽǒ Ǆ! Ʊơǁǆǎ ǍǊǉǍ ƧƶT!ƒ Ǉǆǎ ƻǉƬ!ƒ ƒƦǌ! Ǆǘʅǘƒ ƚǊƒƧǂ Ǆƺƨ ƚǒǁǊǤƞ!ƒ ƻǍ!ǆǎ

ǇùƕƒǇǤʅ! Ǐǁ Ƶ Ǌ!ǆʅǒ! Ü ǇƒƧƽʓ!ƒ ƚǉƞ ǤƒƧƶT ǇǒƕǇǤʅơƕ ƇǤƞ Ǉǒơ ǐƧǆǎ!ƒ ǘz!ƒ

:Ƨ5ƒǍ!ƒ ƧơƕǉǆǍ Ǒƙ!ƒ ǊƙǤǒƕǄ ǇƵ ƟƧǤl!ƒ

Ƨ ɛƥ l ǐǤ ǄǄǎ ƕǝǐǤƨ ǄǄl

ƅǲǄǎǊ ǖƨ Ƴ ǲǊǂɛƦǄǎ ǄǊlǐ

ƒ Ʒ !yƯ Ǌƈ ǲǊǤǲǐǆƈ Ǎǂ Ƴ

ƅǲǆǂɛ ǇƥTǉ Ǌǲƻǂǁɛ ǄǄǎ

l ǂƽ üǐǂǁɛ ǲǄǎ ɛƤǆ ǲǊǐʓ Ǎǂ Ƴ

ƅǲƯƺǁɛ ǲǊǤ üǲǄǎǊ ǈǤlɛǊl

ǲǄǎǊǐ Ǆǎƥl Ƥ l ǲǤƥʅǗɛ ǲǄǎ ɛƤǆ

ƅɛǭƻǁɛ Ǌɛƥǁɛ ƒǐƯǁ ǄǎǊʓ

ŁdžƧ ư ùƤǃ! ǖ ƛdždž ƖƧƙƼ!ƒ ǁǃƙ Ŏ5 ǇǦǂ ƔþǕƒ Ǉǅ Ǉdž ǦǉƛƒƧƙ ǊƕƀnjƬŏ Ǧdž ǄǦdžǅĂ

ƴù dž ƖƥŏƥƞǃƑ ƖǦŏơ!Ǧƕ ƧƛǆƘ Ǉdž Ǌŏ5 ĂƥƕŏǦdžĂ Ǆǚ Ʋ ǗƒĂ ŁŏǃǋǦƞ!ƒ Ơdžǚdž Ǉdž ƴdžơŏ Ǧdžƕ

ƳǦùƱƖǉǛǦƕ ǉƥǦƖǉĂ ƔþǕƒ ŎƤƧƋdž Ǉdž ƥƥƵ ƴdž ƴĂƖǉ ǇǅĬƕƋǉ ÜŎư Ǧdž!ƒ Ǉdž Ɣ Ʋ ƒĂƧ

Ĭù!ǫ ǇŏdžǃƲdž!ƒ ƻƒƧƮǉƒ ǇǄ5 .ŎǃǋǦƞ!ƒ ǊǆdžŏƥƿĂ ǇŏƕĂ ŎƕƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ Ǉŏƕ Ǧdž ƘǦƕ!ƒ

Ŏ5 ƧƱǉ!ƒ ǄǦƶǉǫ ǇƵ Ǆnj5ƧƮ ĭƦ!ƒ Ănj ǁƲǉ!ƒĂ ƖƥǦƕƶ!ƒ Ĭ!Ǆ5 ƒĂǃƤ ƒƦǄ5 ƥǦnjƞ!ƒĂ ƠƙƼ!ƒ

.(č)Ǆǚ Ʋ Ǘƒ Ǧnjƕ ƇǦƞ Ŏƙ!ƒ ŁŏƖǃƤ!ƒĂ ŁŏǉŏƥƑ ƟĂƧ!ƒ ǁǃƙ ƭŏƕƱƙ Ǜǫ Ǆnjǃ!ƒ ÜǉƥƖǉĂ ƔþǕƒ

:ƴĂƖ!Ǧƕ ǄŏǃƲƙ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀǂ ĬƕƋǉĂ

Ǆù! ŁŏdžǚƲǗƒ ǄŏƖ!ƒ ĬǃƵ ŁdžƒĂƖ!ƒ ƴƛdžŏ Ǉdždž ƧdžƵ ƴƛdž ǇƵ ǦǉƨĂǦƞƙ ƒƦǫ Ǧǉǉǫ "

.(Ď)"ŎǃǋǦƞ!ƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǊǉŏƕĂ ƧƮƶ! ƒƦnj! ŎƕƥǕƒ ƥƖǉ!ƒ Ǉŏƕ ƭƧ5 Ƨŏƕǂ ƥƞǉ

Ǧdžǫ ǦǋƥǦƖǉĂ ǦnjƑƒƧƶƬ ǄưĂ ƴŏƞ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 ŁdžƧưƤ!ƒ Ơdžǚdž ƧƒƥǊǫ ǇǕ ǁ!Ʀ

Ǧùnjǉƶ ƧƕƵĂ ƖǦŏơ!ƒ ƧŏǦƲ ĭƦ!ƒ ŎƕƥǕƒ ǦǉƛƒƧƙ ǉƧƖŏ Ǜ ǄǚƲǗƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǦdžǫĂ ŁŏǃǋǦƞ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ

.ƔƧƶ!ƒ ơŏƧǦƙ Ŏ5 ł ƥǦơ ƧƱƤǅĂ ƴƞǅ ƘnjƞƒĂ ŁǃơƧdž Ŏ5

ƘǦùŏƧƤǅ ǇùƖdž Ǧùnjƕ Ŏưdžǉ ƴƕ ÜǄǚƲǗƒ ƧĂnjƱƕ ǦǉƥǉƵ ŁdžƧưƤ!ƒ ǄƥƕƙǛĂ

ƥùǂƋŏ Ǧdž Ǧnjŏ5 ǇŏƲdžƙǃdž ÜƖƧƞnjǃ! ƴĂǕƒ ǇƧƖ!ƒ Ǉdž ŎǉǦƛ!ƒ ƻƮǉ!ƒ ƴŏƕƿ Ĭ!ǫ ŁŏǃǋǦƞ!ƒ

ƴƨƵdžƕ ǇǦǂ Ǌǉǅ ŎƼǉƙ ƖƥŏƥƞŁdžŏƿ Ǌǃ! ǇŏƮǃƤƙƲdžĂ ÜƖǦŏơ!ƒ ƴdž ǇǦǂ ŎƕƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ Ǉǅ

.ƴŏĂƱ!ƒ ǊŏưǦdž Ǉdž ƖƋƞ5 ƘƕǉǉƒǊǉǅ ĂǅÜƧǦƕǂ!ƒ ł ƒƥơǕƒ ǇƵ

.ēď ƔþǕƒ ƥƖǉ Ŏ5 ƘǦƲƒƧƥ :ŁǉǦƕƱ ĭĂƥƕ ƧĂǂƥ!ƒ ([1])

.Ēĕ ƥƖǉ!ƒ ơŏƧǦƙ Ŏ5 : ĭƧƞǦơ!ƒ ǊƱ ƧĂǂƥ!ƒ ([2])

ƇƒƧƶƬùǃƒ ƧƙƓ ƊƷǘƪǗƒ ǇƊ Ǐǃǫ ƒǍƓǊƦ ǇƊƷ ǐƊƧ ǇƟƓ ƥǤơǃƒ Ư ƿǤǇƙǃƒ ƒƦǊ ǇƊƷ Ǎ

ǇùƊƷǍ ƊƷǘƪǗƒ ƧƥƬ Ǒ5 ǼǒǊǤƞ ýƱ ǑƓƧƶǃƒ ƔƥǕƒ Ǉǫ ƒǍǃǤƿ ǇƊƷ ǐƊƧǍ ƊǌǒƯǤƊƷ ǇƊƷ

.ƖǤǒơǃƒ ǇƵ ýƨƶƊƓ ǻƥƓƊ ǇǍǂǒ ǇǃǍ Ʊƿ ǇǂǒƊǃ ƔƥǕƒ ǇƊ ǁƧƥǇ Ɗƛ

Ǒù5 ƊǌƙǤùǒơ ǇùƊƷ ƖƧǍƬ ƩǂƵ ǐƦǃƒ ǑǊǤƞǃƒ ƧƶƬǃƒ ǇƊ ǼƖƓǤƪ ǤǇǒƊƧ ǤƊƷǂǍ

ýǘƖƙƪǗƒ Ɣơ ƔǍǁǃǃƒ Ǒ5 ǑƓƧƙǍ ƳǤƓƱǃƒ ƧǌƬƙǍ ƩǍ5Ǉǃƒ ýƖƬƙ Ǒƙǃƒ " ƇƒƧơƬǃƒ

ƇǤù5ǍǃƒǍ Üƻǒƿùǃƒ ƇƒǍùǒǫǍ ÜƊƧǂǃƒǍ ǂƵǤƞƬǃƒ :ǤǊƧǌƱƊ ǛǘƤ Ʃ5Ǉǃƒ Ǒ5 ƩƧƺƙǍ

ǁǃƦùǂ ǑùƓƧƶǃƒǍ ÜƧǤƞǃƒ ǂǒǤƊơǍ Ü ƻǍǌǇƊǃƒ ǂƛǤƹǫǍ Ü ǏƊơǃƒ ǇƵ ƥǍƦǃƒǍ ÜƥǌǇƶǃǤƓ

ǇùƊƷǍ "ǊƙǒƬùƤƬƓ ƨùƙƶǒǍ ýƦùǃǤƓ ǏƯƧǒ ǛǍ ƊǒƯǃƒ ǏǃƵ ƊǒƖǒ Ǜ Ʃơǃƒ ƻǊƧƊƷ

(Ď) :ƖƧƙǇƵ ýǍƿ ƒƦǊ ýǍƿ Ǒ5 ƊǊƧǤƶƬƊ

ǇǁǁƦƊƷ ƔƑƊǁǁǁ ǇƥǁǂǙƊǊ

!ǂƨǂƨƊ ǗǊ ƑǤƥǉ ƊƷƔƊƊ Ǘ

ƓƊƔƯ üǕƑƔǤ Ǐƻǁ ǇǁǁƖǙƑƜ

!ƞǉƊ ƒǊƔǁǁǁ ƼǙƬ ýƸƨƙƊǤ

ǇǙǐƥơ ƖǁƦƊ ǏƊǁƥ ƑƊǁ

!ƙǤǂ ƥǐƸǤ ǇƦƜǁǊƊ ǌǙǤơ

(Ď) : ƖƧ5ǃƬǃƒ ýǍƿǍ

ƥǁƵ :ƔǍƶǂǃƒ Ü ƔǃƬ : ƨƥƬ Ü ƔǃƬǃƒ ƊǍǁƊǃƒ: ƻǁƊƷƓ Ü ƩƒƧƯǕƒ: ƨƞƒǍǃǃƒ . ĐēĎ – Đēč ƒ ǇǒǒǁǊǤƞǃƒ ǂƙǃǃƒ ƇƒƧƶƬǃƒ ([1])
ƠƊƷƧǃƒ

ǤƊƷ Ƨƥƿ : ǤƊƷǍƧ Ü ƖƧǒƓǗƒ : ƖƧƊƷ Ü ƘǍƧǒƓ ƧƥǤƬ Ƨƒƥ ĐĚ ƒ ÜǇƒǍǒƥǃƒ ([2])

ĬǴ !ĭšƗ Ǘ ǇƥǅƑƨ ƵǆƑǖǁǁǋ

üǋǇƟƗƈ ƑǅǅĭƥǗƌ !ƐǷǁƐ Ĭ ǂƳ

Ǵù ǆǆ ǅǋƨƒƨƙƵƒĂ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ƥö!Ǵǀƙ " ýƞƪƙ ƒ ĂƮǉ ƗöǋǴƞ!ƒ ǇƵ ǅǚǂ ǴǉöǅƧĂ

." ǅöTĂ ǅǴǅƍĂ ǅƧǂĂ ƗƵǴƞT ǇǆǅǅǋǨ!

Ɨùǋǋǋǵƞ!ƒ ƧƶùT ǈöùǁ Ǵùǆö5 ýǴǀƙǉǗƒ ƗǁơƧǆ ǅǂơö Ǚ ƗǆƧưƤ!ƒ ƾƱǉǆ Ǉǫ

.ǇöƧƮƵ ǇöǁƗö!ǴǀƙǉƒƗǁơƧǆ ýǂ ĬǁƵ ǁ!Ʀǂ ƾƥƮö ǊǉǂǁĂ ÜƔƪơ5 ǅǚƪǗƒĂ

Ĭ ďǰFkǁɛ ƘɵĠĎžǁɛ

ƒ ƥyǁɛ ƔFĭɵ Ĭʓ !ǘƨǕɛ ƥkƈ

Ÿ ƗùƵĠƱĂ YĂưƤĂ ƥĞöǀǉƒ Ăǌ5 ÜǋöǐƵ ýƥö ǉĠǉƶďž DžǚʅǗƒ Ă ÜDžǚʅǗƒ ĈĠɳĂ Ƙďžǐùʅ D ýǀ5 }: Ĭ !Ġƶk ýĠpĂ {[č] ǋ! ƒĂďžǐʅ DĂ Džǂǁ Ƨ Ĭ !ǫ ƒĂǁöǈDĂ } :ǋǈĠơǁʅ ýĠp Ü Ĭ !Ġƶk ǉƦùǋ DžöƧù ǂ!ƒ ǇcƧǀ!ƒ ƽǐƱD ƥpĂ ÜDžǐʅďž!ƒ Ăǋ Ÿ ǋǌɳĂ Džǐʅ D ĭ Ʀ!ƒĂ {[Ď].. Ÿ Őǌɳ Ă Ġö ƔĂǀƶöĂ ǋöǈǁ DžöǋƒƧǁƒ Ġǌǁ Ĭ ƮĂĂ } : Ĭ !Ġƶk ýĠp Džǌƶǁkö ǇďžĂ ĈĠöǁǈǕƒ Ĭ ǐƵ Ɨöďžʅ k!ƒ Ĭʅ öƵ Σ ơD Ġďžǐ5 } {[ď] ǇĂďžǐʅ dž DžkǈƒĂ Ǘǫ ǇkĂďžk ǚ5 Ǉöƥ!ƒ Džǂ! Ĭ ƼƱƮƒ Ÿƒ Ǉǫ Őǈǁ ŸĠùǁ ĠùǈďžD Ÿƒ ƧĠƮǈƒ Ǉơǉ ǇĂöƧƒĂơ!ƒ ýĠp Ÿƒ Ĭ !ǫ ĭ ƧĠƮǈD Ǉdž ýĠp Ƨ ƼǂǇ!ƒ Džǌǈdž DžĂ {[đ] ǁ ! Ɨďžǐʅ dž ƗdžD Ġǉkö ƧƦ ǇďžĂ ǁ ! Ǉöďžǐʅ dž Ġǉǐƶɳ ƒĂ ĠǉǁƧ} {[Đ] ǇĂďžǐʅ dž Ġǉǋǁ ƥǌƬƒĂ ǋùöǐƵ Ÿƒ Ĭǐù Ʈ ƥùdžơdž Ÿƒ ýĂʅ Ƨ ĬǐƵ ýƨǈD ĭ Ʀ!ƒ Ǉöƥ!Ġǁ ýĠdžƶkʅǗƒ Ő5 ƘƮƤ Ƙùdždžk DĂ Džǂǈöƥ Džǂ! Ƙǐdžǂ D DžĂö!ƒ } : Ĭ !Ġƶk ǋ!Ăǀǁ ǁ !Ʀ DžöƧǂ!ƒ ǇcƧǀ!ƒ ƥƥơ ƥǀ5 ÜDžǐʅĂ

---

(1) Džǚʅǘƒ Ő5 ƗƶöƧƬ!ƒĂ ǀƥöǀƶ!ƒĂ .ƥ!ĂǈƧD Džǐǀǁ (Džǚʅƒ) ǀƥĠdž Ɨöďžǚʅǘƒ ƻ ƧĠƶdž!ƒ ǀƧƑƒƥ :Džǚʅǘƒ Ĭǈƶdž Ő5 ƧǓǈöĂ .đĐ Ƨdžƨ!ƒ – ĭ ƧǁƱ!ƒ ǇĠöǁ ƴďžĠɳ Ƨöʅ5k Ő5ǯ ư öD ƥƧĂĂ.ēČ ƒ Džǚʅǘƒ Ƨɳ5Ă ƗöǁƧƶ!ƒ Ɨďžɳ Ƨk!ƒ Đ ƒ Ƨǌöʅ k ƥ!Ăɳ

(2) .ĎČ ǇƒƧdžƵ ýƈ

(3) .čďĎ ǀƧǀǁ!ƒ

(4) .đĎ ǇƒƧdžƵ ýƈ

(5) .čĎĚ ǀƧǀǁ!ƒ

ýùƾǀŏ ǇǊǶ5 ǴǈǰƥDžǘǕƒƧŏƩƸƾŏǇǆǍ}{(č)ǴǈǰƥDžǘǕƒDžǂ!ƘŏƯƧĂŎƙdžƶǈDžǂǒǶƵ

.{(Ď)ǋǈdž

Dž!Ǵùƶ ÜƧƥǴùƿ ƽ!ǴƤ ƥơƒĂ ǋ!ǝƾ ǇǊǴdžŏǕƒĂ ƥŏơĂƙ!ƒ ǴǌƮǴƮǂ ƚƥŏǀƶƾ DžǘƮǕƒ ǅǴƞ

ÜƘƒƥĂùƾƶdž!ƒĂ DžǴǈùƮǕǴƾ ǂǀǶƶƙdž!ƒ ǂŏǶǊǴƞ!ƒ ƘƒƥǀƙƶdžýǂDžǘƮǕƒ ƠǀǈǛ ÜƐƬ ýǂƾ

ýùǂ ƔƧ (ǇǊŏdž!Ǵùƶ!ƒ ƔƧ) ǋǈǟƾ ǋǈǴơƾƮ Ÿƒ DžǘƮǕƒ ƻ ƮĂ ƥƿĂ ÜǴǌƮŏƥǀƙĂ ǴǊǰƥƥƶƙĂ

ƐùƬ ýǂ ƔƧ ǴdžǈƒĂ Ü DžǋǰƥơĂ ƩǴǈ!ƒ ƔƧ ǕĂ ÜǂdžǂĂǂ ǂǵ5 Ăǂ ǂǀŏƾƿ ƔƧ Ʃŏ!Ă ÜƐƬ

ƘƒĂǴdžƮ!ƒ Ŏ5Ǵdž Ÿ} :ÜǴǌǰ5 ǴdžĂ ǴǌŏǶƵ ǇǊdžĂ Ü ƠƧǕƒĂ ƘƒĂǴdžƮ!ƒ ƔƧ ÜƥĂƞĂ!ƒ Ŏ5

ƠƙǴƽdž ǉƥǉƵĂ } ƐƬ ýǂƾ ǋƙƧƥƿ ƘƱǴơǂĂ ƐƬ ýǂƾ ǋdžǶƵ ƱǴơƒ ƥƿ {(ď)ƠƧǕƒ Ŏ5ǴdžĂ

ǕĂ ǴǌdžǶƶŏ Ǖǫ ǂƿƧĂ ǇǊdž ƱǀƮƙ ǴdžĂ ƧơƾƒĂ Ƨƾ!ƒ Ŏ5Ǵdž DžǶƶŏĂ ĂǋǕǫ ǴǌdžǶƶŏ Ǖ ƔŏƺƒƑ

ýùǂƾ Ÿƒ ǇǫÜ(Đ)ǇǊŏùƾdž ƔǴƙǂ Ŏ5 Ǖǫ ƩƾǴŏ ǕĂ ƔƱƧ ǕĂ ƠƧǕƒ ƘǴdžǶƱ Ŏ5 ǂƾơ

.(đ){DžŏǶƵ ƐƬ

.ď ƚƥǵǴdž!ƒ (1)

.Ěđ ǇƒƧdžƵ ýǌ (2)

.ĎĚĐ ƚƧƾ!ƒ (3)

.đě DžǴƶǈǕƒ (4)

.ččđ ǂƾĂƙ!ƒ (5)

lƠùŏơ ƠŏǈþùǃƒlƠŏơǃƒ ƇƒƧĂ ǈǅ ýƪƧǃƒ ƭŏƧƱ ǈƶ ƩƠǈǃ ǆǘƪǗƒ ƠưĂǅ þpĂ

{[č]ǈĂƛƶƙ ƚǆƠŏlǃƒ ǆĂŏ ǆƚǈƺ ǆƛ Ü ǈĂƙŏǆǃ ǁǃƦ þƶ ǆƚǈƺ ǆƛ} :ƔƠƪơĂ ƚƶ ƠǌŏƼ ăƧƤǅ

ƦùƑǆĂŏ} :Ǐù lƙĂ ƧƞĂ ǈƠƪơƺ ǈǆ ǆþp Ơǆ ǏǃƵ Ăǅ ǉƒþŏ ǋƙƼƧƙpƒ Ơǆ ǏǃƵ ýƚ ǐƨƠƞŏƼ

ýƠlƛǆ ýǆƶŏ ǈǆĂ ǉƧŏ ǂƧŏƤ lƧƦ ýƠlƛǆ ýǆƶŏ ǈǆƼ ǆǌǃƠǆƵǅ ƒĂƧŏǃ ǄƙƠƙƬǅ ƩƠǉǃƒ ƧþƮŏ

.{[Ď]ǉƧŏ ǂƧƬ lƧƦ

ǆǌpĂùlơ ǈŏùƞĂ ǆǌƙƠŏǃĂƌƪǆĂ ǆǌƙƠƞƞƒĂ þþơƼ ƩƠǉǃƒ lƠŏơ ǆǘƪǗƒ ǆƱǉ þpĂ

Ơưùƶ ǆǌưƶ ýưƼŏ Ǚ Üǆǌǃƚ ƚŏƪƒĂƪ ǈŏǆǃƪǆǃƒ ǈǅ þƚƌƼ ÜƩƠǉǃƒĂ ŸƠƞ ǆǌƙƠpǘƵĂ

Ÿƒ ƚùƵƠƱƞ ýùưƠƼƙǃƒ ǈĂƚŏ ƠǆǉƺĂ ƚŏǃǋƠƞǃƒ ǑƼ ƠǌŏǃƵ ƩƠǉǃƒ ƻƧƠƶƙ Ơǆǆ lƨŏǆ ǐƌƞ

ǈùǆ ǆƚƠùǉlǃƤ Ơǉƺ ƩƠǉǃƒ ƠǌŏǅƠŏ} :Ǐǃƶƙ ýƠp ǆǋƠlƙƒ ƩƠǉǃƒ ǆƧƚǅĂ Ü ƠǃƠƮǃƒ ýǆƶǃƒĂ

.{[ď]ǆƚƠlƙƒ Ÿƒ þǉƵ ǆƚǆƧƚǅ ǈƺ ƒĂƼƧƠƶǃ ýƑƠƞpĂ ƠƞĂƶƬ ǆƚƠǉǃƶƞĂ Ǐƛǉǅ Ăƚ Ƨƚ Ʀ

ǆǌǉƌùƬ ǈǆ ƴƼƧĂ Üǆǌƙǉƶƙǆ ǆǌƙƮǉ Ǐǃƺ ƠƵþĂ ƇƠƼƶưǃƞ ǆǘƪǗƒ ǑǉƵ þpĂ

Ơùǆƚ ÜǕƒĂƨùǃĂ ƚƒƧŏǆǃƒ ǑƼ ǆǌpĂlơ ǈǆưƼ ÜǏǆƠƙŏǃĂ ýƠƼƱǕƒĂ ƇƠƪǉǃƒ ƚƮƠƤƞĂ

lƠƚƨǃƒ þƚƌƼ ǈŏǆǃƪǆǃƒ ǈŏƞ ƚƶƪƒĂǃƒ ƚŏþƠǆǃƒ ƭĂƧƼǃ ǂþơ ƴưĂƼ ƚŏƬŏƶǆǃƒ lƠŏơǃƞ ǑǉƵ

ƨƠùǉƙƚƒ ǈùƵ Ǐùǌǉƺ ÜƚþþƮù ǃƒĂ ƭƠƼǉƗ ǏǃƵ ƚơ Ơǆƚ ÜƧŏlƼǃƒ ƚơǃƮǆ ǑƼ ǑǋĂ

.ČĒ-Čđ ǈĂǉƶǆǃƒ ([1])

ýƠlƛǆ ýǆƶŏ ǈǆƼ) lƦƼǃƒ ƚŏǗƒ ǉƦǋ Ǚƺ ƠǌŏƼ ăþǉƶ Ʃŏǃ ýƠlƼ ƚǃƌƪǆ ǈƶ ǆǃƪĂ ǋǃǏƵ ǑǃƮ Ÿƒ ýĂƪƧ ýƑƪ þpĂ .Ě-Ē ƚǃƨǃƒ ([2])
(........lƧƦ

.Čď ƙƒƧƞơǃƒ ([3])

Ǒù5Ă Ɨù ǂdž yùdžķȠdž Ǒ5 ǚơ5ķʅdž LJǴǂĂ ÜǴŀƧ!ƒ DžƧơĂ ÜƗ ư5Ă ƔNjȐ LJdž ÜýƒĂdžǕƒ

.(č)LJƒƧȠLj ăƧǴƮLj ƥLjƵĂ ƥĂnjö!ƒ ƥLjƵ Ɨ ƮǴƤŀĂ ÜƗLjöƥdž!ƒ

ƔƒƥǗƒ Ăơľj ƩǴLj!ƒ NjȠĂ5 ÜƔǒȐnjķ!ƒĂ ýlƮ!Ǵŀ DžǘʅǗƒ Ǵnj!ĂǴLjķ ƥl5 ÜƗǒlǐƤ!ƒ lǴöơ!ƒ Ǵdžƒ

ƧdžƤ!ƒ DžƧơ ƥpĂ ÜǴǴʅLj!ƒ LJƵ ƧǴƮŀǕƒ Ư ƹĂ ǴǴöơ!ƒ Džǐʅdž!ƒ ƾǐƤ LJdž ýƶȠĂ ÜƗdžǴƶ!ƒ

LJö5ƧƱ LJöŀ ǅƥlƵ ƜƒĂƨ!ƒ ýƶȠĂ ÜƜƒĂƨ!ƒ LJdž ƗŀöƧdž ǴƵƒĂLjD ýƱŀƒĂ ÜǴLjƨ!ƒĂ Ƨʅödž!ƒĂ

.(Ď)lƥơƒĂ ý ư5Ă ÜƘǴȠĂƨ!ƒ ƥƥƵ ƥƥơĂ lƧʅǕƒ LJǴöǂ Ʊ5ơ5

Džǐʅùdž!ƒ DžöùƬ LJdž ýƶȠĂ ÜNjpĂlơ Ʊ5ơĂ ƧǴȠ!ƒ lǴƵƒƧdž ǏǐƵ DžǘʅǗƒ Ɨ ơĂ

ÜDždžȐù!ƒ Ʊù5ơĂ ýƥƶ!ƒĂ ƧƒƥķpǗƒ ƥLjƵ Ă5ƶ!ƒĂ ÜƠdžǴʅķ!ƒĂ Džǐơ!ƒĂ ǴǴʅdŀ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƧŀƮ!ƒ

DžùʎǗƒ ƗùŀƧǴơdžĂ ÜƠ!ǴƮù!ƒ ýdžƶ!ƒĂ LJǴʅơǗƒ Ǐ!ƍ lĂƵƥ!ƒĂ ƗLjǴdžǕƒĂ ƥĂnjƶ!ƒ ǴǴ5ĂĂ

ƗùöǐNjǴȠ!ƒ ƗùödžơĂ ýƱǴŀ!Ǵŀ ƧƮǴLjķ!ƒĂ ƧĂnjķ!ƒĂ ƫ öƱ!ƒ ýƶȠ ƥpĂ ÜǑƹŀ!ƒĂ LJƒĂƥƶ!ƒĂ

.Ǵnjķ!ǘ ưĂ ƗöǐNjǴȠ!ƒ ýƑƒȐƧ LJdž ǴnjķöŀƮƵĂ

ǴlơNjǐƶȠ5 Üýǒķl!ƒ ƔƧǴpD ǏǐƵ ǴŀȠƒĂ LJǴǂ ǏȐ!ƒ ÜƧdžʎ!ƒ lƧǂ5 DžǘʅǗƒ ýƥŀD ƥpĂ

LJǫĂ ƒ ǴƮp Ǐ!ǫ ƧdžʎLJdž ǴöǐdžƵ ýĂơ5 ÜNjLjƵ Ɨ!ĂƑʅdž!ƒ ǑNj Ɨ!Ăƥ!ƒĂ ÜƗdžǕƒ ƾĂlơ LJdž

.Ɨöƥ!ƒ ýĂŀp ĂD ýǵǴl!ƒ ýķp LJöŀ ƒĂƧǴķƤö LJD ýǒķl!ƒ ƔƧǴpǗ ǁƧķ ƥp LJǴǂ

(1) ƟĂķ5 LJƒƥǐŀ!ƒ – ǏƧȐǘŀ!ƒ ĂēđĂ ĒēƒĂ Ǒ5 ƥĂnjö!ƒ ƥǘŀ ƔƨƧ!ƒ – ǒƒƒƧʅƒ ýöƒƒĂLjʅLjƒĂLJ ƒ Ĕč.

(2) ƗöƮƤ Ǖ ƥƶǒ ýƶƨǕƒ ƜƒĂƨǕƒ Ă!Ă ƧơƮĂƒ ýǴp ýǴƶ!Ǐ : {ĂLJ!ƒĂʅǒƱǴķʅķ LJƒ ƒĂƥƶ!ĂƒĂ LJöŀ Ǵʅ!ǴǴ Ă!Ă ƧơƮǴķDž} (ǴǴʅLj!ƒ čĎĕ) ƒĂƥǴý
Ǐ!Ǵƶķ {LJƒ5ƤķƱDž ǕƒĂƥƶ!Ă 5ƒĂơƥl} (ǴǴʅLj!ƒ ď).

lĂùƤǫ Džnjǁǂ LJŏLjdžƋdž!f ƧŀƙƵf LJƋƶ ÜŁdžǘ! ŁŏƵƠdžŋ!f ΘĂƧ!Ƣƶ Džǘ˥Ǘf ĬLjƵ ƥpĂ

ýùƺŋ ƥùpĂ ÜǋùƠ!fĂ ŁƵƠdžŋ!f lǘƮ DžǘƖǗf ƯƧ5 LJƊ ljƥŏǂƋƙ LJdž LJƠǂĂ ÜŸf Ŏ5

lƥùƠĂ!f ǗĂ ŁùŏǁƶI!f lƥùƠĂ!f ƠnjpƧ5ƙ Ǘ lƥƠfĂ ŁdžƊĂ ÜlƥƠfĂ lĂp LJŏdžǁ˥dž!f Džǘ˥Ǘf

ŁùŏƵƠdžŋ!f ΘĂƧǁ! ǂƥŏǂƋƙ ŁLjŏƥdž!f Ŏ5 ýĂ˥Ƨ!f ljƧpƊ ĭ Ʀ!f lƠƤfƋdž!f DžƠƱLj LJƠǂ5 Łŏ˥Ljŋ!f

Ŏù5 Ơ˥Ǖf Ł Ƨŏ Ł ŏƠ Džǘ˥Ǘf lĂƤǫ DžƠdžƊ ǂƑŏƬ ŎLjƺƙ ƥƺƙ Dž! Ŏƙ!f ŁŏǁƶI!f ΘĂƧǁ! Ơƺ5ƥĂ

ýĂp ƨlƠƙ ǁ!ƦƶĂ ŎLjŏƥ!f LJdžƠưƙ!fĂ ƱƶfƧƙ!f Ŏ5 lƥƠŏƨ ǁ!ƦĂ ǋƑƠƶƧpƊ LJĂƥ ljƠƤƊ LJŏƥ!f

Ÿf ýĂùp ýĂƨLjƥƺƶ Ǘǫ Ł ƧfĂƙ!f fƦǋ Ơ˥Ljŏ Dž!Ă čč ƘfƨŋƠ!f lĂƤǫ LJĂLjdžƋdž!f ƠdžLjǫ} Ÿf

(Ÿf ƔƠƙǂ Ŏ5 Ưƺƶƶ Ŏ!ĂƊ Džnjưƺƶ DžƠƠƧǕf fĂ!ĂƊĂ) ýƠ5LjǕf lƧĂ˥ LJdž ýŋĂ ƨƵ

.(ēđ) ŁŏǗf ýƠ5LjǕf

lƧùǂ5 DžƠùldž DžĂlƙ! LJƈƧl!f ĂǋJ ĭ Ʀ!f LJĂLjƠl!fĂ Ł!Ăƥ!f lƧǂ5 Džǘ˥Ǘf ýƤƥƊ ƥpĂ

LJƵ ŁƶŏƧƹ Łǁŏƶl!f ƨƠƱLj LJƵ ŁŋƧƠƤ!f Ł!Ăƥ!f lƧǂ5Ă ŁdžƠƺ!f ƘfƥƠƺ!fĂ ƻƧƺ!fĂ Łǁŏƶl!f

Džǘù˥Ǘf ýùƺŋ ƥùpĂ .(č)Łǁŏƶl!f ýƱ Ŏ5 Ǘǫ ŁƵƠƱ!f fĂ5Ƨƺŏ Dž! LJŏƦ!f ƔƧƺ!f LJƠǋjƦ

ýùƺŋĂ Ł˥Ơŏ˥Ă LJŏƥ LJŏƶ ƨƧ5ŏ Džǁ5 Ŏ˥Ơŏ˥!fĂ ŎLjŏƥ!f LJŏƶLjƠŋ!f ýdžƬŏ Ł!Ăƥ!f DžĂnj5dž

ăƧĂƬù!f ƩƠ˥Ɗ ĬǁƵ DžǂƠ!f ýƺŋĂ ƥƠfĂ LJƈ Ŏ5 ŁŏĂŏLjƥ!fĂ ŁŏLjŏƥ!f ŁƱǁ˥!f ýĂ˥Ƨǁ!

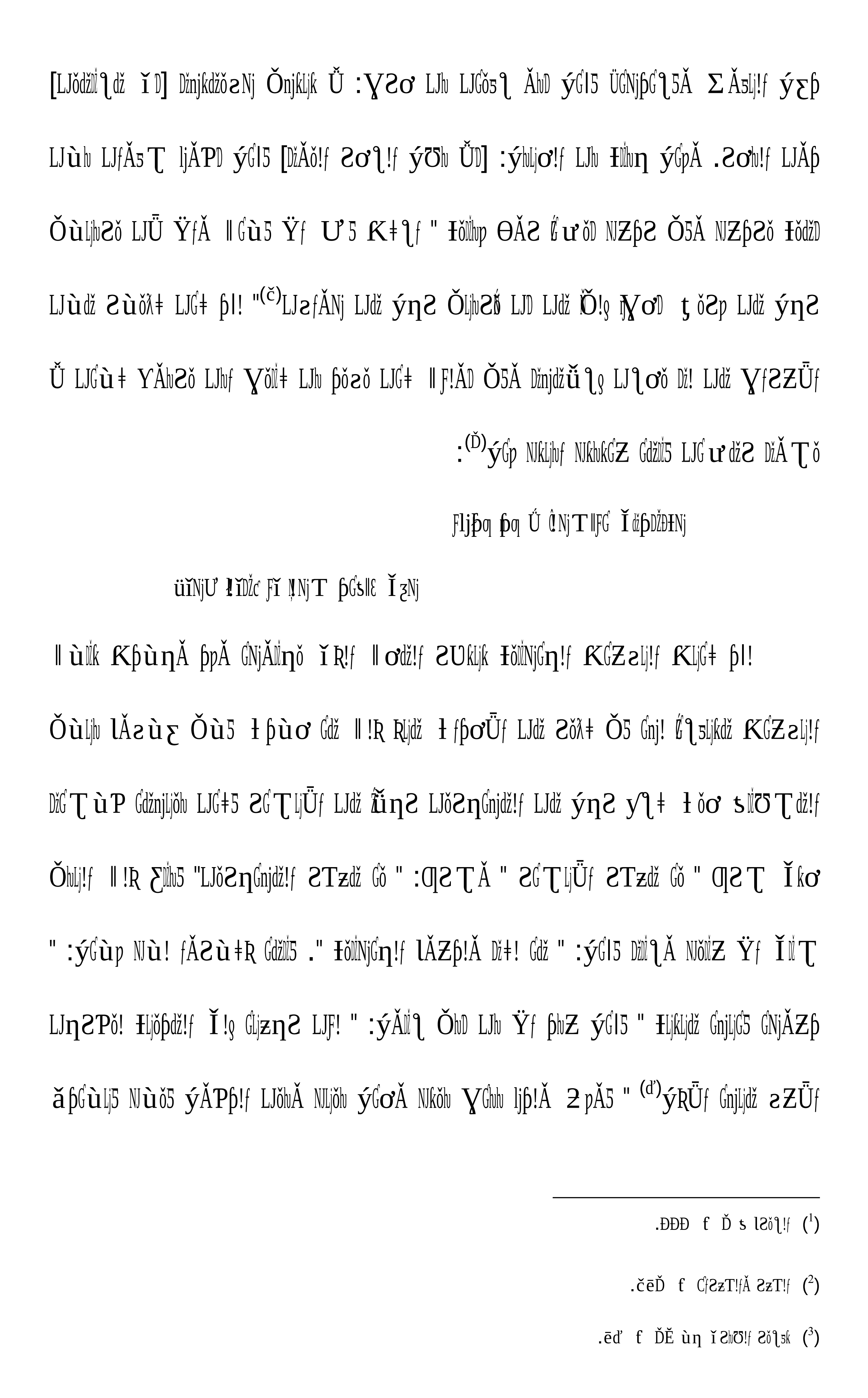
.LJŏdžǁ˥dž!f YĂdžŋdž ŁƠǁƮdž Ʊ5Ơƙ Ŏƙ!f

: ǋŏƤƊ ƧƋƶ ƦƤǕf Džƥ Ƶ ŎǁƵ ǋƙƶƠƠƮ ǋƙdžǗ ƥpĂ Ŏ!ƨnj!f ƫ fƧƤ ĂƶƊ ýƠpĂ .Ơnj!ĂƠ ƠdžĂ čđĐ f LJĂƥǁƤ LJƶf – Łdžƥldž!f ƧƱLjf ([1])

ýùùù˥ǘ˥!f ƔƠpƧ!Ơƶ ƘƱƠƠƊ LJǂ!Ă ǁ!ƠùùdždžƊ Ơŏ Ƨfƥ!f ƥnjƺǂ Ʃŏ!Ă

ýƨfĂƺ!f ΘfƧƙ˥Ǘ ǂƑŏƬ ƨƠ!f ăĂ˥ ýƑƠlƶ Ʃŏ! ƠŏƬ!Ơǂ Ŏƙ5!f ƥƠƵĂ

[illegible]



ƨùƵǕƒ ǈǆ ǄǅƶƘ ǑƘơǍ Ÿƒ ýǍƪƧ ǁ! ǈƦǆö ǑƘơ ŸƒǍ Ǘ ýǤp (ǑƘöƕ ǑǈƶǈǆöǑǈƕǄ)

. Ÿƒ ýǍƪƧ ǄǄ ƘǈǄ

ýùƕ ƧƤƈǍ ǈǑơ ǈǑƕ ƧǌƱƘ ǑƘ!ƒ ǤǌƥơǍ ƚǑǋǤƞ!ƒ ƚǑƕƮƺ!ƒ ƘǤƵƨǈ!ƒ ǈƚƘ Ǆ!Ǎ

ǊùǈǄ ăǍƧ :ǘöƕƪ ƧǍǌƱ!ƒ Ǐ!ƍ ƥƞƘ ǈǑơ ǴƣöǄ ƧǌƱƘ ƚǑǈƛǍ!ƒ ƚǑǈǑƥ!ƒ ƘǤƵƨǈ!ƒ ƘǈǤƚ

ƚùǆöƱƵ ǤƒƧƣƤ ƖƧƥƪ ƒǍǄƧ ǈǑǈơ Ǐ!ƍ ǄǅƪǍ ǊǑǅƵ Ÿƒ ǏǅƮ Ÿƒ ýǍƪƧ ƖƧöƪǆ Ǒƽ

."[č]ƱƒǍǈǄ ƘƒƦ Ǆǌ! ǤǆƚÜ ƱƒǍǈǄ ƘƒƦ Ǥǈ! ýƶƞƒ" :Σ Ǥǈ!ƒ ăƥǤǈƘƽ

ýǍùƪƧ!ƒ ƖǤöơ Ǒƽ ǄöƥƖ!ƒ ƥǌƶ!ƒ Ǐ!ƍ ǈǑǈơ!ƒ ýƛǆƘ ǑƘ!ƒ ƘǤƵƨǈ!ƒ ƘƧǆƘƪƒ ƥƥǍ

ǈǑǈƥùǆ!ƒ ƧǤƮǈǕƒ ǈǑƕ ƖǤơǘǆ ýƚƬ ǏǅƵ ƘǤƵƨǈ!ƒ ǉƦǋ ƘƧǌƱ ýǍƪƧ!ƒ ƖǤƽǍ ƥƶƕǍ

Ǐƣùp Ǥǆ ƒƦƽ ÜǑƕƒƧƵǕƒ ýƛǆƘ! ƖƥƧ!ƒ ƘƇǤƞ Ǆƛ ƚƽǘƤ!ƒ ýǍơ ǈǑǑƚǆ!ƒ ǈǑƧƞǤǌǆ!ƒǍ

ýƚùƬ Ǒùƽ ƚǑǋǤƞ!ƒ ƘǤƵƨǈ!ƒ ƘƧǌƱ ƧǆƵǍ ƧƚƕǑǄ ƥǌƵ Ǐƣǆ ǍǈǑƥƘƧǆ!ƒ ǏǅƵ

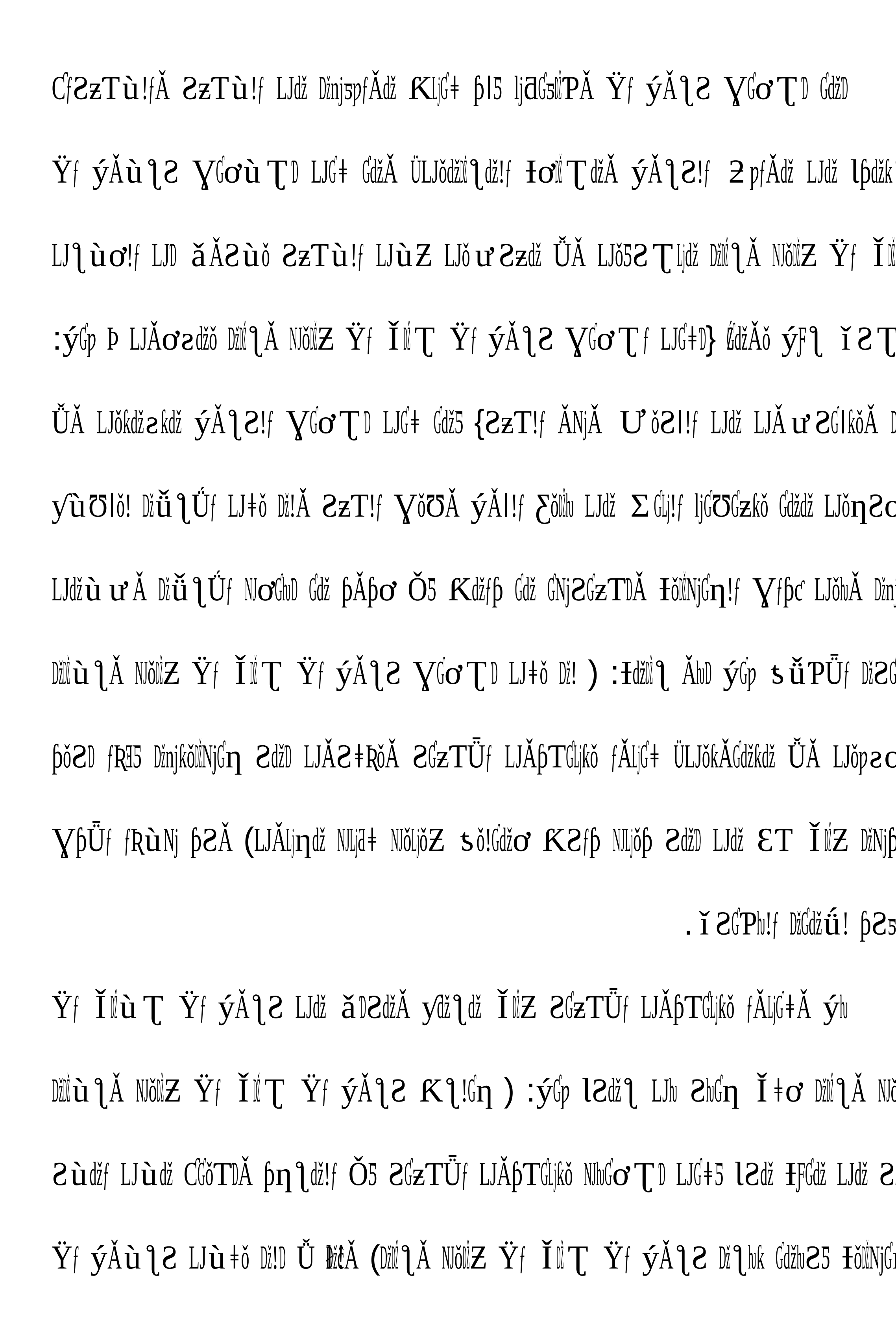
ǈǑƕ ƚǑƕƮƺ!ƒ ƘǈǤƚ Ɣ!ǤƱ ǏƕǄ ǈƕ ǑǅƵ ǤǤƞ ƒƦƽ ǊƵƧƮǆƕ ƘǌƘǈƒ ƚƽǑǅƤ!ƒ ƥƣ ƚǈƘƽ

ƖƧǤùƘ ƚùƛǘƛ!ƒ ǄǑ!ǤpǕƒ ǈǑƕǍ ÜăƧƤǄ ƖƧǤƘ ǄǤƬ!ƒǍ ƫƒƧƶ!ƒ ǈǑƕǍ ƖƧǤƘ ǄǤƬ!ƒǍ ƨǤƞơ!ƒ

ƘƽƱƤƘ ǑƘ!ƒǍ ƚǑǆǘƪǕƒ ƚ!Ǎƥ!ƒ ǈǤǑƚƕ ƻ ƮƶƘ ƘƥǤƚ ǑƘ!ƒ ƚ ƒƥơǕƒǍ ǈƘƽ!ƒ ǤǆǍ ƚƛ!Ǥƛ

ǄöùƖ!ƒ ǈǑƕǍ ƚǑǋǤƞ!ƒ ǄöƖ!ƒ ǈǑƕ ŸƒƧƮǆ! ƚöƶöƕƱ ƚƞöƘǈ Ǖƒ ǈǑǆǅƪǆ!ƒ ǤǤƽǅƤ ǈǆ ƚƛǘƛ

.ƚöǆǘƪǕƒ



ýĂlh Ɣɳƶŏ Džǃ Ƥƚǈŏ ư ǆh ǴŏǈƺƙĂ ƚdžƧƚdž Ĭǃǫ ƖĂƵƥ ǇǴƚ Ǵdž ǋǈdž ǋhɳƶŏĂ ƧƶTǃƒ ƴdžʅŏ

(č) :ƖƧƙǉƵ

ǈƚưcǋ njǋǈƱǁɛ ĂƚƳ Ǯƚ ĭǴc ƣʂǁǋ

ü|ƉƉǯǁɛ ǃĭƥ| ǈǴ ǘƑdžc ĂƚƟ

Ǖǫ ǉƒƧǄ ǇǄ Ƙùhhơǳ Ʊp ǑhƒƧƵǄ Ǒǃ ƻ ƬǞ Ǵdž) :ýǴp Džǚʅǃƒ ǊǑǈƵ ǊǇǄ Ĭƙơ

ƧƶTùǈǃ DžnjƙƧùƱǉ ƘǈǴƚ5 Ü ǊŏƥnjhƒĂƥƙǋǄĂ ǇĂƥTƒƧǃƒ ǉƋǴǆǈP ǋh ăƥƙpƒ ƥpĂ (ƖƧƙǉƵ

.DžǈʅĂ ǊǑǈƵ Ÿƒ Ĭǈ Ƭ Ÿƒ ýĂʅƧ ƖƧƱǉ

.ĐĒč f ǇǑǑǈǋǴɳǃƒ ƚƙʅǃƒ ǅƒƧƶTǃƒ ƧǴƶTǄ ([1])

ƘǁƑƙǁƐ ƘƟǴƊǁƐ

!ǘƨǕƐ ǭƴǴ ƊǏƊǏƥƮǢƊǁƐ ƥƴƪǁ ƗƤƑƊǆ

ƥùǉƵ ǯơưƒĂ ƊǘƪǕƒ ƨƛƒ ǴǌǑ5 ƨǌƱ ǑƙǃƒƗǑƨƶƬƒ ǖƦǴǆǈƒ ǉƦǋ ƘƨƙƤƒ ƥƿĂ

ƊĂƮǃǴǂ ýƕƿ ǇǆǉǆǊ5Ă!ǆǇ ǇǂƙƊ! ƖƥǑƥƞ ƱǴ5!ƒ ǴǌǑ5 ƘǆƥƤƙƪƒĂ ǇǑǆƨưƤǆ!ƒ ǇƒƨƶƬ!ƒ

ƥơ ǴǋƥơǑ Ɨ5ƙƤǆ ƨĂƮƕ ƖƥǑƥƞ ǑǉǴƶǆ Ƙ!ƥƕƙĂ ƊǴǑƖ!ƒĂ ƥĂƞƪ!ƒĂ ƳĂǂƨ!ƒĂ ƖǘƮ!ƒĂ

:ǴǌǉǆĂ ƗǁǑǁƞ ƊǑ!Ǵƶƙ ǴǋƥǑƖƙĂ

: ǊƊƛǆƕ ăƨǴƞǑ ƨǑƤ!ƒ ýǆƶǑ ǇǆǇƊ Ǒ5 ƗǑƑƱơ!ƒ ýĂƖǑ

ǈƮƦǋƜ !ǭƴǏ Ǘ ƥǏǢǁƐ üƴƻǏ ƊƊ

ƨ ƑǆǁƐǋ ŶƐ ƊǏǴ Ǯ ƥƚǁƐ ƒ ǉƤǏ Ǘ

(č)ýĂƖǑ5 ƨƶƬ!Ǵƕ Ÿƒ ƔǴǂ ǇƈƨƖ!ƒ ǏƥƵ Ǉƕ ƥǑƋǆ ƨƵǴƬ!ƒ ýƥƕƙƪǑĂ

ǈǆƊǆ ǮƖ ǁǭǴƗƨƐǋ ƥƴƪǁƐ ǮƖ Ɩƥǂ

ƑƊǏƑ5 ǴƞøøøǴƬǁƐ ăǭƑǆƊǆ ǏŸƐǭ ƐƤǆ

ƿǏƥƪ ǈǁ ƨǏǁ ŶƐ ƒƑǂƖ

ĂƊǮƐǭǆǁƐǋ ƕøøøøƊǮƐǭƊǁƐ ǮƖ øŸǭǋǋ

.(Ď-č) :ĎĒč :ƻƨƱƙƪǆ!ƒĂ (Ď-č) :čČĐ / ďĂ (Ď-č) :ččĒ /Ď :ƗƕǴƮǗƒĂ ĎČđ / č :Ǒ!ǴǆǕƒ :ƨƥƮǆ!ƒ [1])

ǇƕƨǆƵ ǇƕǏƥƶ! :ƗǑǉǴƛ!ƒ ƗǑƒĂƨ!ƒ :ƗƕǴƮǗƒ Ǒ5 – Ď ǑƑǴƱ!ƒ ǏƥƵ Ǉƕ ƥǑĂƪ! Ǐ!ĂǕƒ ƗǑƒĂƨ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƗƕǴƮǗƒĂ Ǒ!ǴǆǕƒ Ǒ5 -č :ƗƕƪǉƔ(ýƒ

.ǑƑǴƱ!ƒ ǖƨƵǘ! ƻƨƱƙƪǆ!ƒ Ǒ5Ă .ď ǑƑǴƱ!ƒ ƥǑĂƪ

Ǒ5 ǊƪǉǏƵ ƨǆƤ!ƒ ƊƨơǇǆǆ ǇǴǂĂ ƨƶƬ!ƒ ǁƨƙĂ ƥƕƵƙĂ ƊǏƪƊ ƨƶƬ!ƒ ƨǑƛǂ ǇǴǂ ƊƨưƤǆ ƨƵǴƬ .ǑƑǴƱ!ƒ ǏƥƵ Ǉƕ ƥǑĂƪ :ƗǆƞƨƙƖ

.ččĒ / Ď :ƗƕǴƮǗƒ ƗǑǏǋǴƞ!ƒ

.ƨƶƬ!ƒ ƨƞǋĂ Ÿƒ ƥƕƶƙ5 Ǒ!Ǵƶ!ƒ ǇǴǑƕ!ƒ ƒƦǋ! ƊƞĂ5 ƨƵǴƬ ĂǋĂ ǕǉǇƈƨƖ!ƒ ƩƨƥĂ ǕǴǉǑǆƵ ǴǆǘƪǏ ǭǑƬ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ƊǏƪƊ :ƗƕƪǴǉǆ!ƒ

.ǴǆǴƿ ƠƕƮ!ƒ ƖǘƮ ǑƵƒƥ ƒƦ :ƗƕǴƮǗƒ Ǒ5 :ƗǑƒĂƨ!ƒ

(č): ýĂlŏ5 DžĂŏ!ƒĂ ƩdžǕƒ LJŏłı ĭþƵ LJłı ƧƠƬłı LJƧƠlŏĂ

LjǆDŽ l llqƓŧƨƐǋ þyʅllƐ l lþŧ

pĭþʅ Ljll Ƨĭll ŶƐ ƒƑøøŧl

ĂDŽƐqǆllƐǋ łıDŽƐqDŽllƐ l YqǋǋǊ

pĭq ĥƞƠƬllƐ ăqƑǆDŽ ĂYq ƐƤ

(Ď)LJƓλĂǕƒĂ ƘƧŧ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýĂlŏ Ŏłılŧ!ƒ Ŧłıƞ LJłıƒĂ

njqǋJllƑƓ ƅƑШ ƤƐ ŶƐ üǋƨþ ŽlƓШƈ

ƐþШǋƈ ŶƑƓ qΘШllƐ qyƓ Žl ΘƓƬƈǋ

njþƈ qƽǋ ǊƑƨŧllƐ l ƐƤll Žl YqǋǋǊ

ƐþǋƬƈ ǋǊŧllǋ ăþDŽY Ƒlqƨ ƑǋƓ

Ljøøǆ ƑlDŽ Ĭŧyllε ŶƑƓ ŽlǆDŽƆǋ

Ɛþlǆ DŽ l ʅYƑDŽ DžƑƙǋŭll ŽlΘƓƬƈǋ

(ď):ýĂlŏ5 Ƨ ưƓơ!ƒĂ Ŏ ưƓdž!ƒ LJŏłı ŦŏĂ ưƶ!ƒ LJłı LJƨƓdž LJƧƠlŏĂ

.čēĐ/ č :ŦłıƓƮǗƒ :ƧþƮdž!ƒ ([1])

.čēĐ/ č :ŦłıƓƮǗƒ DžƧưƤdž ƧƵƓƬ .ŎƑƓƱ!ƒ ĭþƵ LJłı ƧƠƬłı :ŦdžƞƧƙ!ƒ

.ŦlłıƓʅ!ƒ ƘƓłıū! ƧŏĂơƙ Ăþłıŏ Ɠdžŧ LJƓłıŏ!ƒĂ Ŭ ƔĂƓƞ :ŎƵƒþ :ƔŏƧʒ!ƒ

ǊJ! DžlʅDž .Ŏłılŧ!ƒ ýłıƞ ĂD Ŧłıƞ LJłı ĂƧdžƵ þłıƵ :ŦdžƞƧƙ!ƒ .(ď - č) :ĐĎč/ Ď :ŦłıƓƮǗƒĂ .ďďĐ / č :ăƧłıŧ!ƒ ƘƓlłıƱ!ƒ :ƧþƮdž!ƒ ([2])

:ŦłıƓƮǗƒ .ƒƦǌŧ ƓdžʅƒƧlŏ Dž! Džŭʅ!ƒ ǊŏlƵ Ŏłılj!ƒ LJǕ ĂƧdžƵ ǊłıƵ Ƨŏƺ DžŭʅǗƒ Ŏ5 ǊdžʅƒLJD ĂþłıŏĂ .DžlʅDĂ Ŏłılj!ƒ ĬlƵ þpĂ Ŧłıơƭ

.ĐĎč/Ď

Ŏ5 (Ď) .ƒƧpĂD :ŦłıƓƮǗƒ Ŏ5 (č) :ŦŏƒĂƧ!ƒ .ŭłıldžĂ ŭƑƓdž :ƪƧƒĂƮD Ɠƶ!Ădž Ɠŧþʅ ƧƞĂD Ănjƽ ƧƞƌŏƧƞĂ LJdž ƻƑƓƤ :ƧƞĂD (č) :ƔŏƧʒ!ƒ

.LJƓŏþū! ƘơłıƮDĂ ŦłıƓƮǗƒ Ŏ5 (ď) .Θƒþl!ƒ ƘƒƦ! :ƔƒĂƮ!ƒ Ĭ!ƺ ƔƧƶ ýƶ!Ă .ΘƓlƗ!ƒ ƔƒƦŧ ƘƵþĂĂ :ŦłıƓƮǗƒ

Ŏ5 ƇƓdžʅĂ .ŦŏĂ ưʒ!ƒ LJłı LJƨƓdž :ŦłıƓƮǗƒ Ŏ5 ƇƓdžʅ :Ŧŏdžʅƙ!ƒ .(ď-č) :ďďĔ / Ď :Ŧŏƒþłı!ƒĂ .ĐĐē / ď : ƔƓƶŏƙʅǕƒ :ƧþƮdž!ƒ ([3])

.ƔĂ ưʒ!ƒ LJłı LJƨƓdž :Ŧŏƒþłı!ƒ

.ǊdžŭʅƪLJlƶŏ! Džŭʅ!ƒ ǊŏlƵ Ŏłılj!ƒ ĬlƵ þƽĂ DžĂŏ "ēĒ" Ŧŏ ưƓdž!ƒ ŦƵĂƱldž!ƒĂ ŦƵĂƱldž!ƒ ljƦǋ ƓnjLjdž Ŏƙ!ƒ lþŏƮl!ƒ LJƨƓdž ýƓp :ŦłıʅƓǇdž!ƒ

.ƓƶĂdž Ănjl!ƒĂ ƧdžƤƓłı :Ŧŏƒþłı!ƒ Ŏ5 :ŦŏƒĂƧ!ƒ .ƠưƒĂ!ƒ ƨŏƧƱ!ƒ :ǋnjlj!ƒ ǗdžlƵD :LJƦƈ (č) :ƔŏƧʒ!ƒ

ƕǁƦƴĎŽǴ ǌƦƴǁƐǋ ǀ ŏǁƐ Ɛǋǀƥɫĭǋ

ǭĎŽƬǁƐ ǭƟƐǋǂǁ !ǋǂǀ ƐǋǭƜƨĭǋ

!ǋǁ üǋƨƥǁƐ üƑƽ ƑĎŽ Džǯ Ɛǋǭǋƪĭǋ

ǭǀǋǁƐ ŶƐ ǭǋƴǴ ƐǋƺǋĭǋƼƟ

(č):ŭƑǴƥ ǇŏǆǆƪǆƐ ǀĂƤǫ Ŏ!ǫ ĂƵƥö ƗŏƑƱơ!ƒĂ

Ǐ ø ø øǆǋĎŽƗǋƳǭƺ ƑĭƏƑǆ ƿơ !ǁơ

ÝƄƑƜƥǁƐǋ ƌƳƐǋĎŽǁƐ Ǐ Ǵ ƄƑƜƺ

Ǐǆĭ Ǵ Džǋǀĭƺ ƑĎŽǂƨĎŽ ƿơ !ǁơ

ÝƄƑ ø ø øǬǀŪƐǋ ƴǭǋĎŽǁƐ !ǀǆĭǴǋ

(Ď) : Ǵǉ! ƚ ƥơ Ǵǆ ƚ ƥơ! ƥǆơǆ Ǉŏƥ ŰĂ!Ă Ÿƒ ŰĂ! ƗǆöƨƤ Ǉǆ ýƞƧ ýĂǀöĂ

ǀ ƟǴƬơ ƘĭƟ ƑƜǁǭĎŽ ƑǆƳ ŶƐ ǌƦƜ

ǀ ǂƟǋ ǀ ƥƑƨ ƘĭƟ Ǐ ƨĎǴ ƴƄƐƦƜ

Ƒ ø øǋǆǋĎŽ ƨƾĭ ƑǆƮƑƮƽơ ĂǂƳ ƐǋĎŽƑƽơ

ǀ ǂƳǋ ǋƑ ø øĎŽƥǁƐ Ƒǆĭƺ ǀ ǂǋǆ ǭƽǋ

ǭƾǁ ǭĎŽƟĎŽ üƆ Džĭǭ ŰǋǁǁŶƐǋƺ

ǀ ǂƪƺ üǋĭǬ !ǋǆĎŽ ǀ Ǵƥǉ

---

(1) ƒǆ!: ƨƥƮ ǆ!: ƥƒǆŏ Ǉ ǆƱơ!ƑƗ: ĚËǕ ƮƧƟ ƮĂƒǋƥ ƒ!ǆƺǉǏ : Ď / ČđĚ :(č-Ď). ƒ!ǆǉǴƪƕ: ƪǴǆ ƪƑƗ ƨĂƞƗ ƒ!ǆƨǆƐ!ǴǀƥƧǇ
Ǔǋ ĂƒơƘǀƧǋǴǋ ǴĭǆƦǋ ƳǋƧǀƳ ƒ!ǆƨƧǴǉ Ƶǁ Ǐ Ʀǀ ǁ. ƒ!ƧĂƒŏ: (Ď) ƽŏ ƮƧƟ ƒ!ƮĂƒǋƥ: ǁ!ǆ ƞǴƨǂǆ ĂŏǂǇ ǋŏŎ.

(2) ƒ!ǆƮƥƧ: ƒƕǇ ǋƬǴǆ: Ď/ ƉĚĎ.ƒ!ǆǉǴƪƕ: ƨƒ ƤǴƥ ƕǇ ƒ!Ăƥ ƽŏ ƪƨŏƗ ǋƕǇŏ ƞƦŏǆƗ ƽǴƪǯǆƪĂƒ Ūǉǋǆ ǆƪǆĂǇ. Ă!ǂǉǋ ưùƧƳ
ƊƵǉǴƪ ǫĂǆǆ ǆƪǋǆ ƵǁǏ ǆǉǋǆ ǂƽƧǀ.

(č)ǂƽŏǚƤ!ƒ ƥƥnjŏ ǑƬƒƧƵǫ ýĂlŏĂ

ƬǳƜǁƐ lǐƦƜ ƥǏƢǁƐ ƥǅƳ ƑĭǢ

Ljøøǳ NJDžǈNj ǏǂƑǐǳƓ Ƨ lƈ

:ýƓl5 Üýƶ5Ɗ Ǳ! LJƎ5 :ƧǳƵ ýƓl5

Ljøøøǳǂý2Ƚǁ ŶƑƓ lǄƨƽƈ

LjøǳƓljƤǓ ţ 2Ɵ ƑƓƈ ǄƤ

ýƓl5 ÞLJĂǂŏ ƒƦƓǳ ƘƬNjƦ ƒƦƎ5 :ýƓl5

Ljǳǁƌƨǂǁ ǏǁƑƟ ǄƳ ǄNjlǐ

Ljǳlj lƑǏƯƳǓƐ ǄNjlǐ !Njǐ

ƬǳƜ ƑøøǄƋNj ƥƑǳ Ăǁƌ ƑǄƋ

[Ď] :NJ! ýĂlŏ5 ƧƤƈ yǳ ȽǳĂƮƤ ýƞƋŏ ţơƞ LJƬ ƥǳơƒ ǑƬƊĂ

ƑNJȽyƓ ƥǄƳ ǄƓ ƥƐƣ

ƬǄƐƥƩǁƐ ƥǳƳ ƑNJƓ ǏƮƾȽ

ƑNJƓ ƒljƤƐ ƑNJƓ ƒljƤƑƺ

ƬǄƑǄƟǁƐ ƼNjƯ ƑNJȽƽNjƯ

LJƊ ăĂƧŏĂ . ǂŏƥơ!ƒ ƒƦNj NJ! LJƓǂ5 ȽƥƥƮ!ƒĂ 2ĂƧƶǳ!ƒ ƓƬ!ƓƱ ƧǳƵ Ǐǁ Ƶ ǑƬƒƧƵǕƒ ƒƦNj ƥ5Ă :ƬƓƨƑǳǄǁƐ .čĒĒ :ƧǳƵ lƧŏƪ :ƧƥƮǳ!ƒ [1]

.ƘǂƪǃƒƇƓNj :ǑljƓĂ!ƒĂ yƬƒƧ!ƒ Ǒ5Ă Ƙŏƶ!ƒ ƒƦNj ƧƤƈ Ǒ5 ƇƓNj!ƒ (đ) :ƒǐƥƩǁƐ .NJǁNjǄĂ ljƓƪǂĂ NJƙŏơ! Ƙǁ ưƤƒ Ǐƙơ yǳƪ Ɠǳ! Ǐǂƶ ƧǳƵ

ljƧƒƥ Ǐùǁ Ƶ ƒƥƵ ƧƞƓNj LJǳ yǳ ƥǳơƒ ĂƬƊ ƧƞƓNj Ɠǳ! :ƬƓƨƑǳǄǁƐ .(ď-č) :čĐ/ Ď :ǄƓƬNj LJƬƒĂ .čĐ/ Ď :2ljŪƒ ƯĂƧ!ƒ :ƧƥƮǳ!ƒ [2]

ƥǳơƊ ĂƬƊ ƥƵĂƋ5 .Ÿƒ ƘƒƦ Ǒ5 ƔNjƦ ƐƮ ǂơƬ ýĂƪƧ!ƒ ljƧǂĂ ƓnjƬ ƓƬ!ƓƱǳ ƥǳơƊ ĂƬƊ ƥƓƵ Ơƙ5!ƒ ǄĂŏĂ .ƓnjƵƓƬĂ ƔƧơ LJƬ LJƓŏ5ƪ ĂƬƊ ȽǂǳƬ

...ȽǳƓŏl!ƒ ǄĂŏ LJŏưƧƊ yƬƪ LJǳ NJƥĂƱ ƓǳǁƱ ƯƧƊ ƧƬƮ ƔƮƙƩƒ LJǳ :ǂŏƥơ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ lƧƓƮǫ (ď) ..ȽǳƓŏl!ƒ ǄĂŏ LJƓŏ5ƪ ƓƬƊ

Ljǁ ǳDžǂ ƨ DŽ ƣ ƥ Uǁ Ɛ Ǐ ǂ ǶǂǕ njƣNJǁ Ɛ !ǳDž

!Ƒ ø ø ø DŽP Nj ƕ ø ø ø ƺ Nj ƥ y DŽ ƕ ø ø ø DŽ ƥ Ɵ

(č) :Ŏ Ƭ ǴƶDž!ƒ Ɣ Ǵǂ ƙ Ƨ ƒ LJDž Ǵnj! ǂŏ ƞ ǴLj Ÿ ƒ ǂ5ǴƤ Dž ý ƶ ƞ ƙ ƥ ƞ Lj LJDž ƖƧ Dž ƒ Ă

LjǴǀ ƐNjǀ ă ƥ ƨ ǂ üǐǂǁ Ɛ ƐPlj üNjƑƱǂ

Lj ø ø ǴYŰǶ ǷŬ ǐ Ʊ Ƭ ŰǶ Ǐ Džƽ ƥ ƇNj

LjǴ ƥ ƭ Ǵ NjNJǂ ǐ DžƑǀ DžDž LjǴ nj ƥ ƨ

LjǴ ƥ Ƒ ƽ Ǵ LjǐNjǂƜǂ Ű Ƒ ƪ Ɵǁ Ɛ Ǯ ǐ Ʊǁ

LJ ƥ ǐ Ʒ Ǝ ƪ Ű Ŷ Ɛ ŰNjǁ Ŷ ƐNjƺ

LjǴDžƐNjƜ ƥ ǐ ƥ ƨ ǁ Ɛ ƐPlj DžDž ƕ ƒ ƭ Džǐǁ

ǖ ø ǀNjDž ǳǴǐ ƽ ƥ Ă ƪ ƣ ǀǶ Ǐ Džǀǁ Nj

Lj ø ø Ǵǂ Ƒ ǀ ƥ lj ƣǁ Ɛ ƥ ǂ ƻ ǐ Ű Ƒ Dž ƨ ƻ ƉǴ

Ǐ Dž ƣ T ǐ Ƅ Ƒ ǐ Ɵǁ ƐNj Ǐ Ǵ ƥ ƕ ƺ Ƒ ƣ DŽ

Lj ø ø Ǵ ǀ Ɛ ƥ DŽ üƑ Džǂ DžǶ Ǐ ǂ y Ǵ ǂ ƥ ǀ ƇNj

(Ď): ǐ ƥ T Ƨ Dž ĂNj Ÿ ƒ Ơ ƕ Ƭ ƒ LJƉ ƥ ƶ ƕ ƖƧ ŏ Ʊ Ǔ DžĂƧǀDž LJƕ ǂ ƶ ŏ ƕ Ƨ ý Ăǀ ŏ Ă

Ă (Đ-ď-č) :ěđ ǴǴ5ǀƤ!ƒ ƣŏƧǴƙĂ (đ-ď-č) :čĒČ / ď :NnjLj!ƒ ƟƧTĂ NnjLj!ƒ ƟƧT LJDž ƩDžǴƤ!ƒĂ :ēč :ƧDžƵ ƖƧŏ ƪ :Ƨ ƥ Ƭ Dž!ƒ ([1])
ƥ ùLjƞ!ƒ ƘǴƞĂƨ LJDž ƖƧDžƒ ƘLjǴǂ :ǂƕ ƪ ǴLjDž!ƒ .(ď-č) :ěě ǐ ƥ ŏ ƨ ŏ! Ŏ!ǴDžƉĂ (ď-č) :čđē / Ď :Ɣ ƺ ƒ Ƨ!ƒ ƘƒƧ ư ǴƠDžĂ (ď-č) :ěĒ
ƧùDžƵ Ʃ Ǔ ƒ ŎLjƦƕ LJǴǂ ƥ ƿ Ă ƥ ŏ TLj!ƒ ƒƦNj ƥ TLjƙ – ǂLjŏƥ Dž!Ǵƕ ǴnjƞĂƨ ƥ Ǵƶƕ Ǵnjƕ ƟƧƕ ƥ ƿ Ă Ŏ!Ǵŏǀ!ƒ ă ƥ ƠǪ Ŏ5 ƘƿƧƉ DžĂƤƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 LJŏƕƧǴƠDž!ƒ
ƟƧùT Ŏ5 (č) :ǂŏƒĂƧ!ƒ .NJNjƧǂƙ Ǔ :NJŏĂƙƞƙ Ǔ (Ď) :Ɣ ŏ Ƨ ƺ!ƒ.ƧnjTƉ ǂƶƕƧƉ LJDž ƧƛǂƉ DžnjƙǴƞĂƨ LJƵ ƥ Ljƞ!ƒ ƧƤDžŏ Ǔ LJƉ ƧDžƉ Ǵnjƕƕ ƪ ƕĂ
Ŏù5 ǴǴù5ǀƤ!ƒ ƣŏƧǴƙĂ Ŏ!ǴDžǕ ƒ Ŏ5Ă NJƕLjǴƞ ý ư Ƥ ƒ Ă ýŏǀ!ƒ ƒƦNj :ǂŏLjǴƛ ǂŏƒĂƧ Ŏ5 ƧDžƵ ƖƧŏ ƪ Ŏ5 (č) ýŏǀƤ Ŏƕ Ljƞ Ǐ!ǫ Ʃ ŏ!Ă :NnjLj!ƒ
ƣŏƧǴƙ! ǂŏƒĂƧ Ŏ5Ă Yƨ Ƶ ƨ! NnjLj!ƒ ƟƧT Ŏ5 (ď) .NJƕƵǓƉ = NJƕƵǓƉ ǴDžDž ƘLjǂ ýŏǀƤ ƔǴƺĂ :Ŏ!ǴDžǕ ƒ Ŏ5 ŰNJƕLjǴƞ ƥ Ă ƪ ƉĂ :ă ƧƤƉ ǂŏƒĂƧ
Ŏù5Ă ŰNJùǀƕƿ ƐùT Ǔ Ÿ ƒ ƧƒƦùƠ Ǔ Ăùǀ5 ă ƧùƤƉ ǂŏƒĂƧ Ŏ5Ă ...NJƕƿƒĂƵ ǏTƤLj Ÿ ƒ Ǔ Ă! :ǴǴ5ǀƤ!ƒ ƣŏƧǴƙ Ŏ5 :Ɵ ƨ Ơ ƨ! :ǴǴ5ǀƤ!ƒ
. ǁ Ƨ Ơ ƙ :Ŏ!ǴDžǕ ƒ Ŏ5 : ǁ Ƨ Ơ :Ljƥ ƶ ƕ ƧǴƶ!ƒĂ Ÿ ƒ Ǔ Ă! Ÿ ƒĂ5 :ƘƒƧ ư ǴƠDž!ƒ

ƥ ùŏƞDž ƧƵǴùT DžǓ ƪ Ű ƒĂ ǂŏǀNjǴƞ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ƨ ư Dž ǴƒƧƶT ƥ ƠƉ .Ŏƕ ư !ƒ DžĂƧǀDž LJƕ ǂ ƶ ŏ ƕ Ƨ :ǂDžƞ Ƨ ƙ!ƒ čđē : ǐ Ƨ ƙ Ơ ƕ!ƒ ǂ ƪ ǴDž Ơ :Ƨ ƥ Ƭ Dž!ƒ (2)
č ǴƒƧƶT!ƒĂ ƧƶT!ƒĂ ŬđčČ / č :ǂƕǴ Ƭ Ǔ ƒ ŰLJǴDžƨ!ƒ LJDž ǴLjƧƿ ƫ ǴƵĂ ƟĂƙ5!ƒ Ŏ5 ƥ NjǴƞĂ ǴLj ƪ Ơ ǴDžǓ ƪ ǪDž ƪ Ɖ Ɣ ŏ ǂ Ƨ ƙ!ƒ ý ƨ ƞ ƧƶT!ƒ Džǂ Ơ Dž
.Ɣ ƒ Ƨ ƺ!ƒ :ƔƵǴLj!ƒĂ NJLjDž DžƋǴTƙŏ ǴDž ĂNjĂ :ƟƧǴƕ!ƒ ƥ ư LJDžǴƙŏǴDž :ƠLjǴ ƪ !ƒ (Ď) :Ɣ ŏ Ƨ ƺ!ƒ .Ěē /ĎĎ :ŎLjǴƺǕ ƒĂ .Ďēě /

Ǐ ǆǭƪ ƥ ǐ ƥ ǅǓǛ Ǐ ǯ Ǐ Ǵƥ ƞ ǴƬ ƈ

Ƒ ø ǴŦ Ư ǁ Ǌ ƥ ø ø ǐ ƨ ǅ ǁ ǈ ǐ Ǌ ǆ Ɛ ƤǄ

Ƙ ǐ ƥ ǐ Ư ǁ ƞ ǆ Ɛ Ǌ ƨ ǄǄ ƞ ǆ Ƒ ƨ Ű

Ƒ ø Ǵ ƴ ǆ Ɛ ƤǄ Ƒ ø ø ø Ƴ Ƒ ǆ Ű Ǌ Ǐ ø ǆǐ ǆ

(č) ƔǍ Ǉ Ʀ ƒ ǇǄ ƻ Ǎ Ƥ ƒ Ǐ ƽ Ǌ Ʒ Ÿ ƒ Ǐ ư Ƨ Ɣ Ǵ Ʊ Ƥ ƒ Ǉ Ƨ Ʒ ý Ǎ ǒ Ǎ

Ƒ ø ø ǉ ǭ Ƴ ƈ Ƒ ǩ ű ǩ ƒ ƴ Ǐ ǆ ǭ Ƴ Ǌ ƈ Ǌ

ƒ ƴ Ǐ ü Ƒ Ǆ ü Ǌ ǅ Ǆ ƈ ƥ ƪ Ű Ǌ

ǐ Ǆ Ǐ ǆ Ǌ Ǆ ƥ Ɛ Ƥ Ɵ Ǐ Ǵ Ƒ Ǆ Ǌ

ƒ ǆ Ƥ Ɛ Ǉ ø ø ƴ Ǵ ǐ ƒ ǆ Ƥ Ɛ ƥ Ɛ Ƥ Ɵ Ǆ Ǌ

(Ď) Ƨ ǒ Ʈ ǩ ƒ Ǉ Ǎ Ŧ Ƭ ǒ Ǵ ư ǒ ý Ǎ ǒ Ǎ

! Ŧ ƨ Ǆ Ǐ ǆ ƈ ƥ ǐ Ʒ Ǐ ƨ ƻ ǆ ! Ǌ Ŧ ư

! Ǌ ø ø Ƭ Ǌ Ƒ ø ø Ǌ Ŧ Ɣ ű Ƭ Ǐ Ŧ Ƭ ƈ

(ď) Ÿ ƒ Ǉ Ǵ ƽ Ǎ Ƥ Ǎ Ǵ Ʒ ƨ ƽ Ǎ ǒ ! Ʀ ƽ Ÿ ƒ ƻ Ǵ Ƥ ǒ Ǌ Ǒ ƥ ǌ ! ƒ Ƴ ƥ Ƥ Ǖ ƒ ý Ǎ ǒ

Ǐ ǆ Ŧ ǭ Ǌ Ɣ ű Ƭ Ŧ Ɛ Ǌ ǭ Ƒ Ŧ Ƒ Ǆ Ɛ Ƥ Ǆ

Ƒ ø ø ǐ ǆ Ƒ ǆ Ǉ Ǖ Ɛ ƺ Ǌ ø ø Ǆ Ǆ Ʊ Ʀ ƻ ǐ

(1) ǐ Ʀ ƒ ǐ ƥ Ǎ ǒ ƪ ! ƒ Ǆ ! Ǵ ƺ ! ƒ – Ƨ Ǵ ơ Ǖ ƒ Ɣ ƺ Ŧ Ǉ Ƙ Ǵ ƒ Ǎ Ƨ ! ƒ ý Ǎ ǩ : Ŧ ƪ Ǵ ǆ ! ƒ (Ď-č) : ďĎ / č : ǉ ƥ ǆ ƺ ! ƒ Ǎ . ĎĚđ / ď : ǐ Ƨ Ʊ ! ƒ : Ƨ ƥ Ʈ ǆ ! ƒ
. Ǌ ù ! Ƨ ǒ ƥ ǩ Ǎ Ǌ ǩ ǆ Ɣ ƺ Ŧ Ǉ ǆ Ǆ Ʒ Ǉ Ʒ Ǎ Ǵ ƪ ƥ ơ Ǎ Ǵ ƪ Ǆ Ǵ ǆ Ʒ ǁ ! Ʀ Ǉ Ǵ Ŧ Ǵ ƒ Ǎ ƪ ý Ǵ ƥ Ǵ Ǉ Ǵ Ŧ Ǎ ý Ǵ ! Ŧ ű ƛ ƥ ƺ Ƙ ƈ Ǌ ƞ Ǉ Ƨ ǆ Ʒ Ƨ Ʀ Ǉ Ǆ ƪ
: Ŧ ǒ ƒ Ǎ Ƨ ! ƒ

(č) Ǒ ƽ . Ɣ ƺ Ŧ Ǒ ǉ ƥ Ʒ Ǎ ǩ : ǉ ƥ ǆ ƺ ! ƒ Ǒ ƽ (Ď) . Ɣ Ǉ Ʀ ! ƒ ƻ Ǎ Ƥ Ǉ Ŧ Ǎ : ǉ ƥ ǆ ƺ ! ƒ

([2]) ǅ ǁ ǈ Ƭ ǭ ƥ : Ƒ ǆ ƨ Ǵ ƕ : ƥ ý Ǌ Ʀ ƒ ! ƺ ǒ Ƙ Ʒ ǆ Ƨ ǒ ǅ Ǎ ƒ ǩ ư Ƨ . ƒ Ǉ Ǖ ǒ Ƨ : ĎĚ / ď . Ǎ ƒ Ǘ Ǉ ǒ ǩ ƺ Ǵ Ɣ : Ď / ĐĒđ . ĎĚ/ď : Ƨ ǒ Ǖ ƒ Ǉ ƒ

([3]) ƒ ! ǆ Ʈ ƥ Ƨ : ! ǆ ǆ ǩ ƻ Ǎ ƒ ! ǆ Ƥ ǩ ƻ .

Ɣùŏƕʊ ǇùƕlþƕƵ ƧƵǴTǚ! ǇŏƙþŏƮp ƘǴŏǚư5dž!f Ŏ5 ǏŇư!f ýŇư5dž!f ăĂƧĂ

: NJ!Ăp ǴnjŏƼ ƚŏdžűƪŰf ŎǉǴƶdž!f ǇdžĂ ÜDžűƪŰf ƧǴƛc ǴdžnjŏƼ Ƙǚƞƙ

Džƨϴ ǉǴĭƨ ƒþ üƮƐNjƺ NjɯþǆǄ

üNjøøǴƽDž NjNJƺ ǉjøøĭɑǁ þøøĭɑ| ü|Nj

ƕøǁNjɑDž üƐNjDžƉǴ ƑǆƑǴϴ ƒþ

üøĭNjɑƚ ŶƐ ǇƑøǴϴ Ǝƪ üøø|Nj

Ƨùǂǉŏ Ű ĭȒù!f ǇǴǂdž!Ǵƕ ƧƶT!Ǵƕ ƚƼƧƶdž!f ǇdžĂNjĂ ƔǴʊƤ!f Ǉƕ ƧdžƵ ǇǴǂĂ

.(ýŏdžǆƙĂ ƻǴ5TfĂ ǾT ƫ ŏƶ!fĂ) yʊ|dž!f fȒNj ƧƧǂŏ Ǵdž ƪƧŏƛǂ

ǉCǴùǉƕD ŎƮĂŏ ǴNjƌTǉD þ|5 ǴnjŏƼ ƚơưfĂ ƚŏǉŏþ!fƚƵƨǉ!fĂ ÜŎNj ƚŏǉǴƛ!f lþŏƮ|!f

:[1]ǴnjƶǚʊdžÜȒƕǴǉƙ!f ǁƧƙĂ þǴơƙŰfĂ Üþ!fĂ!f ƧƕĂ ÜŸf ăĂ|ƙƕ

ǏǆǴƐþNj lþǴ| ɑ5 Ǐǆǆ ǏǆǴc

ÜƚDžƚƨDž ƞǂTDžǁ ǏƺNj ăþøTǴ

:[2] NJ!Ăp NJŏǉƕ NJƕ ŎƮĂD ǴdždžĂ

ǉjøøǆǆƺ ǉǁŰƐ ǏƽƚǴ !|ĭTNjc

UǆDžĭNj ƀƑƪĭ DžDž ƒəƑƷþǁƐ ǏƯyĭ

ǇþøDžc ƕYƑƯNj !|ɑǁƐNj þǴǴNj

ʊNjøøƯŰƐ DžĭǆǴǁƐ DžDž þǴŰƐ Džǆ

čĐĒ. – čĐđ f ýư5dž!f ƧǴŏƙƤf ϴƧT [1]

ǏǉƵ Ƨdžǆƕ DžǴp NJǉf:ýĂ|ŏ ƻǚƤ!f Ǉdž ƧŏƶƕǏf Ǐǚƙ ƘǴƕTƤ :NJƙǴ5ǚU ÜDžĂƮƤ!f:DžƮƤ!f ÜƚƕƶƮ!f :|ƨƶ!f čĐĒ – čĐē f – ƽƕǴƪ!f [2]
.ƧĂdžű! NJ|ŏȒơƙĂ NJŏDƧ|þT Ǉdž fȒNjĂ NJƕ þƙTfĂ

. lƠùŏơ DžƠƱǉĂ ǴǂĂǈʅĂ lþŏlƵ ǁ!Ʀ ýǂ ǇǰǂǆDžǤþĂ ÜlƧƠư!ƒ ǂǃöþƧ!ƒ ýǅdž!ƒ ƘƧŏƹĂ

Ŏ5 ƠdžnjǉdžýǂƜƨƙdžƒĂ ƻŏƧƱ!ƒ Ŏdžűʅǘƒ ƚƒƧƙ!Ơƕ þŏǈƙ!ƒ ŎǈNjƠƞ!ƒ ƚƒƧƙ!ƒ Ŏlƙ!ƒ þpĂ

ƔƧùƶ!ƒ ƩĂùƽǉ Ŏù5 Ɯƒƨƙdžǚƒ ǁ!Ʀ ƧǅD ƻŏǂ ƠǉƼƧƵ ÜƯƶƕƕ NJưƶƕ ƧǅƌƙĂ ÜƧƤǓƒ

.DžnjǂĂǈʅĂ

ÙøШɛþDžǁƐNj þƣFøƬDžǁɛ

DžöƧǂ!ƒ LJƒƧl!ƒ -č

Ɣƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ǂƶƞƱǆ Džčěďč lƧNjĜl!ƒ ǂƛ!ĜƛƩ!ƒ ǂƶƞƱ!ƒ ƽűƤǕƒ LJöǆD þǆơD .þ -Ď

ǂöƧƮǆ!ƒ

lþöþƞ ǂƶƞƱ – ƧƬǉ!ƒĂ ǂƵĜƞƱǉ! ƘĂƧöƞ ƧþĜƮ Ƨƒþ ƔƧƶ!ƒ LJĜƪ! –ƧĂƱǉǆ LJƞƒ -ď

.ƘĂƧöƞ þčČ Ɣ. f LJĜǉƞ! đШ ǂllơǆĂ

-(ăĂȥǉ!ƒ ĭƨƒƧ!ƒ ĜöƧǂƨ LJƞ ƩƧĜ5 LJƞ þǆơƒ LJƪơ!ƒ Ăƞƒ) ǂȥǉ!ƒ ƩööĜlǆ ƩƧĜ5 LJƞƒ -ď

LJĂƧĜNj þǆơǆ Džűƪ!ƒþƞƵ ƽölơƙ - ĎШ

.ĜƱƶ!ƒ Ăƞƒ ýöǉƤ ŎǆƱǉ ƧĂƙǂþ!ƒ þƒþƵƒ -Ƙƒþƨ5ǆ!ƒ -ŎǉĜnj5ƮǕƒ ƔƩƒƧ!ƒ -Đ

.čěШ -ƧöĂǉƙ!ƒĂ ƧöƧơƙ!ƒ Ƨöƪ5ƙ -ƧĂƬĜƵ LJƞ ƧNjĜƱ!ƒ -đ

lþöþƞ!ƒ ƽĜ5Ŭƒ Ƨƒþ ƘƒƧĂƬǉǆ - ǂȥǉ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƽĂƧ5!ƒ – ĭƧǂƪƶ!ƒ ýűNj ĂƞD -Ē

.DžčěĚČ ƘĂƧöƞ

LJĜùǉƞ! ǂƞƙǂǆ - DžĂǉƶ!ƒĂ LJĂǉ5!ƒ ƘĜơűƱƮƒ ƻĜƬǂ Ŏǉ Ƶ þǆơǆ – ĭĂǉĜnjƙ!ƒ -ē

.čƱ DžčěěĒ ƘĂƧöƞ ƽƧƬ

ƘĜùƪƒƧþ ƨùǂƧǆ – ŎƞƧƶ!ƒ ŎpűƤǕƒ ýlƶ!ƒ - ƧƞĜƞ!ƒ þƞĜƵ þǆơǆ ƧĂƙǂþ!ƒ -Ĕ

čƱ ǂùöƞƧƶ!ƒ ǂù5ĜlƛƩ!ƒ Ŏ5 Džöl!ƒ DžƱǉ! ǂöþlǉ ǂöǉöǉơƙ ǂƪƒƧþ – ǂöƞƧƶ!ƒ lþơĂ!ƒ

.DžĎČČč

Ɨù!Ǵɳ5!ƒ – ƴőɀĂƙ!ƒĂ ƧŢǈ! Ɨ5ǴIƛ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ - ƫűƤǕƒ Ɨ5ƪǃ5 – ýŏĂƱ!ƒ ƫő5Ăƙ -ě

.čĕĔđ ĐƱ lƧǋǴI!ƒ –

ǇƵ ƧƥƬƙ Ɨő5ǴIƛ!ƒ Ɨǃɳǆ!ƒ – ƗőǈƥƧǕƒ ǄǴǈǕƒ Ɨ!ǴǂĂ – ŎǈǴƶǆ!ƒ ƘǂǴƪ ǄőǃƪǄ -čČ

– ǄčĕĔĔ ƧŢùƵ ƩǆǴùƤ!ƒĂ ƧŢùƵ ƴùƒƧ!ƒ ǇƒƥƥƶȤ!ƒ – ƗőǈƥƧǕƒ ƗƶǆǴɳ!ƒ

.ǇĂƱű5ĐĂ ĂƱƪƧĐ ƥǈƵ ƫűƤǕƒ -ùǋčĐČĔ

– ƗƶƕőƬĐ ŎƕĐ Ǉƕƒ -čč

ƸƧǴùƶǆ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ – ǇőƧƤƈĂ ƥƒƥơ Ɨǆɳƨƙ – ǄǃƶƖ!ƒ ơőƧǴƙ – ƜƧĂɳ ƘƧǴƪ -čĎ

.ĎƜ Ǆčĕđĕ lƧǋǴI!ƒ

ƔƧƶ!ƒ ƥǈƵ ǄĂǃƶ!ƒĂ Ɨ5ƪǃ5!ƒ Ŏ5 ƒ ĂƬǈĂ ƘǴƪƒƧƥ – ĭĂƥƕ ǇǆơƧ!ƒ ƥƕƵ -čď

.ǄčĕĔč ƘĂƧőƕ ƧŢǈ!ƒĂ ƘǴƪƒƧƥǃ! ƗőƕƧƶ!ƒ ƗƪƪƊǆ!ƒ

.ýɳĂǃ5 – ƫűƤǕƒ – ƩĂǈő!Ǵɳ -čĐ

ƥùƕƵ ƥǆơǆ ƫőlơƙ čČƜ – ƘƒƥǴǌŢ!ƒ ƔǴƙǂ – ăƧƕǂ!ƒ ǇǈƪƒƧ – ŎlǌőƕƒƧ -čđ

.ǄĎČČď - ùǋčĐĎĐ ƗőǆǃƶƧ ƔƙǂƧ Ƨƒƥ ƘĂƧőƕ ďƱ – ǴƱƵ ƧƥǴI!ƒ

ƗùƕƙǂǆǄ – ǇőƥùƧ ǄĂǃƵ ǄǴőơƍ – ŎƧɀƷ!ƒ Ǉƕ ƥǆǴơ ŎƕĐ ǄǴǆǕƒ – ŎƧɀƷ!ƒ -čĒ

.ďƜ lƧǋǴI!ƒ – ŎǈőƪơƧ ƥǌŢǆ!ƒ ƗƶƕƱǆĂ

ǄőƥIƙ lǴőơƒ Ɨƕƙǂǆ Ƨƒƥ -ƫƒƧƵǕƒ ƧőǌƱƙĂ ƫűƤǕƒ ƔőƦǌƙ – ǊőĂǂƪǆ Ǉƕƒ -čē

.ǄčĕĔĕ ĎƱ ǄőǆƙǇƪơ

– ĭ ƧþǇ‡ùƪŨƒ þùǆơƊ – ǈŏƪơ ǊƱ - ŎƕƧƶ!ƒ ƔþŨƒ ƣŏƧƘ Ŏ5 ýǆƞǆ!ƒ -čĔ

ƚùƶƕƱǆ!ƒ [ƻŏư þǆơƊĂ ăƧƬƕ!ƒ ƨŏƨƶ!ƒ þƕƵ – ǈŏǆƊ þǆơƊ - ǆƧƓƞ!ƒ ŎǆƵ

.ǆčěďđ lƧǋƓl!ƒ ƚŏƧƮǆ!ƒ

.þ ƭùŏlơƘ - ƘĂƧŏƕ ƧþƓƮ Ƨƒþ čČɯ ŎǇƓƺŨƒ – ŎǇƓǌƽƮŨƒ ɯƧƽ!ƒ ĂƕƊ -čě

.ƩƓƕƵ ǈƓƪơƊ

.ŎƕƧƷǆ!ƒ ǊǆƓƬĂƕƒ čɯ ŎǆǋƓƞ!ƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒ – ŎƕƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƚƵĂƪĂǆ -ĎČ

.ƔƧơ ýűƱ – ƘĂƧŏƕ ƧþƓƮ Ƨƒþ – ƾƧƬ ƱƕǆƘ ǈƒĂŏþ -Ďč

Ɣ. ƒ ǈŏùŏűǆǆ! ǆùǆƶ!ƒ Ƨƒþ čɯ ŎùƕƧƶ!ƒ ƔþŨƒ ƣŏƧƘ – ɯĂƧ5 ƧǆƵ -ĎĎ

.čČĔđ

ƚǇƪ!ƒ čč þþƶ!ƒ - ƚƒƧƘ!ƒĂ ƚŏ5Ɠƛƛƛƛƛƛƛƛƛƛƛƛƛƛƛƛ!ƒ ƭƓ5Ųƒ ƚǆƞǆ – ƚƶǆƞ ǈŏƪơ ƧĂƘ‡þ!ƒ -Ďď

.ƧƱƿ ƚƶǆƓƞ – ƚơĂþ!ƒ ƚƛ!Ɠƛƛ!ƒ

ĎɯĂčɯ Ƨ‡ƓùƬ þǆơǆ þǆơƒ ƭŏlơƘĂ ƟƧƬ -ƇƒƧƶƬ!ƒĂ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƚŏƕŏƘƿ ǈƕƒ -ĎĐ

.lƧǋƓl!ƒ ƚŏþơ!ƒ Ƨƒþ

Ĭù5 lþùǆƶ!ƒ – (ŎùǇƒĂƧŏl!ƒ ƭŏùƬƧ ǈƕ ǈƪơ!ƒ ĬǆƵĂƕƒ) ƭŏƬƧ ǈƕƒ -Ďđ

.Ďɯ ƧƶƬ!ƓǇƪƓơǆ

ƚƵƓƕƱǆ! Ƨ‡ƽ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ǈŏŏǆǋƓƞ!ƒ ƚƘƪ!ƒ ƇƒƧƶƬ!ƒ ƧƓƶƬƊ – ĭ ƧƘǇǆƬ!ƒ ǆǆƵŨƒ -ĎĒ

.ƴŏƨĂƘ!ƒĂ ƧƬǇ!ƒĂ

.ƘǍƧŏŀ ƧþƠ̈Ʈ Ƨƒþ – čĎƜ ŎĻǴƸǕƒ - ŎĻǴǌƽƮǕƒ ƜƧƽ!ƒ ŎŀĐ -Ďē

čƜ ƔƧùƶ!ƒ þùǉƵ ƻŏ!ǳķ!ƒ ƗǂƧơ Ŏƽ ƗŏƤŏƧǴķ ƖƧƱǉ – ŎƪǊƒƧƱ!ƒ þȠďĐ -ĎĚ

.ĐčěđĒ – ƗŏƧĂƪ!ƒ ƗƶďǴȠ!ƒ

ǇŏùďĐ þùďơĐ ƠŏơƮķĂ ƱŀưĂ ƟƧƬ -čƜ þŏƧƽ!ƒ þǀƶ!ƒ – ǋŀƧ þŀƵ ǇŀƒĎě -Ďě

.[ƖƧǋǴǀ!ƒ – ĭ ƧǴŏŀǕƒ ĐŏǋƒƧŀƣĂ Ǉŏƨ!ƒ þďơĐ] ƧþƠ̈Ʈ

ƗùďȠƧķ!ƒĂ ƻŏ!ǳùķ!ƒ ƗùǉȠ! – ƘǍƧùŏŀ ƧþƠ̈ùƮ Ƨƒþ – ƧùŏǋƨǇƒĂŏþ -ďČ

.ĐčěĐĚƧƬǉ!ƒĂ

.þƒþƺŀ ƗŏƧơ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ĐǗƪǗƒ ýŀƥ ŎŀƧƶ!ƒ ƔþǕƒ ơŏƧǴķ - Ŏƪŏǀ!ƒ ƧĂǉ -ďč

ƗƵǴŀƱǀ! ƘǍƧŏŀ ƧþƠ̈Ʈ Ƨƒþ -ǴŏþǴƵ Ǉŀ ýƒƋďƪ!ƒĂ þƧĂ!ƒ Ǉŀƒ ƖĂƧƵ ǴǉƒĂŏþ -ďĎ

.ĐčěĒĐ ƧƬǉ!ƒĂ

.ƘǍƧŏŀ ƧþƠ̈Ʈ Ƨƒþ – ŎƑǴƱ!ƒ ĐķǴơ ǇƒĂŏþ -ďď

.Ƙ.þ ƘǍƧŏŀ ƧþƠ̈Ʈ Ƨƒþ čĎƜ – ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇǴƪ! – ƧĂƱǉď ǇŀƒĎ -ďĐ

ĭþùǌď .þ ƀùŏǀơķ -ěƜ ƩĂƧƶ!ƒ ƜǴķ – ĭþŏŀƨ!ƒ Ĭ ưķƧď þďơď þŏƪ!ƒ -ďđ

.ŎǉƒƧďƪ!ƒ ĐŏǋƒƧŀƣ .þĂ ŎďĂƨƤď!ƒ

ǴùƺǊŀ!ƒĂ ǴƒƧƶƬ!ƒ ƘƒƧĂǴơďĂ ǴǴŀþǕƒ ƘƒƧưǴơď – ŎĻǴǌƽƮǕƒ ƔƸƒƧ!ƒ -ďĒ

.ƘǍƧŏŀ ƖǴŏơ!ƒ Ɨŀķǂď čƜ

ýư5dž!ƒ ŎǐƵ .ƥ ƫŏloƙ ĎƜ ĭƧkdžǉT!ƒ DžǐƵǕƒ ƟƧT – DžǴdžk Ŏhƌ – ƗƖǴdžơ!ƒ-ďē

.DžčěěĎ čƱ Ŏhƥ ƥƞǴdž!ƒ Ƚzdžƞ ƨƚƧdž - - ǇƒƥĂdžơ

Džčěěđ ƨŏƨƶ!ƒƥùhƵ ǇŏùdžƉ – čƜ ƗƖǴdžơ!ƒ – ĭƨŏƧhk!ƒ ƟƧT ƧƮkƤdž -ďĚ

.ƧƮdžh ƠŏhƮ ŎǐƵ ƥdžơdž ƗƶhƱdž

.DžčěĚĒ čƱ ýǘnj!ƒƗhkƚdž Ƨƒƥ -ŎdžǴT!ƒ Ĭŏơŏ ƫŏloƙ ǇƒĂŏơ!ƒ -ƱơǴƞ!ƒ -ďě

.čƜ ǇŏŏhƘ!ƒĂ ǇǴŏh!ƒ – ƱơǴƞ!ƒ -ĐČ

.ƗŏhƧƶ!ƒ lǴŏơ!ƒ – Ŏ5Ăơ!ƒ -Đč

.DžčěěĒ ƘĂƧŏh ƧƥǴƮ Ƨƒƥ – ǇƒĂŏƥ Σŏp ĬTƵƉ -ĐĎ

.ŎǉǴkƖh!ƒ DžƧƚ Džŏƥlk DžčěĒč ƘĂƧŏh ƧƥǴƮ Ƨƒƥ – Nj5ƧƱ ǇƒĂŏƥ -Đď

.ƘĂƧŏh ƧƥǴƮ Ƨƒƥ – ƥŏh! ǇƒĂŏƥ -ĐĐ

.DžčěĚĐ lƧNjǴl!ƒ ƗƶhƱ – DžǘƖǕƒ ýhp Ǵdž ƧƮƵ – ƴ5Ǵǉ ǁĂƧhdž ƥdžơdž -Đđ

.DžčěĒđ ƘĂƧŏh Ɨ5Ǵlƛ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ďƜ – ŎǉǴƺǕƒ -ĐĒ

ƧdžǴùƵ DžƶǉǉdžǃƒƥhƵ ƫŏloƙ – ǴŏǴƮĂ!ƒĂ ǇĂƧdžƶdž!ƒ – ŎǉǴkƖƞƖ!ƒ DžkǴơ Ăhƌ -Đē

.DžčěĒč ƧƮdžh – ƗŏhƧƶ!ƒ Ɣkƚ!ƒ ǴǴŏơƍ Ƨƒƥ

Ĭ5ƱƮùdž ƗhkƚdžĂ ƗƚƧT – ƧǴƮǉ ǇŏƖơ – ƟƧTĂ ƫŏloƙ – DžkǴơ ǇƒĂŏƥ -ĐĚ

.ŎhǐƠ!ƒ ŎhǴh!ƒ

Ƨƒƥ -ǑƿǍùƿƧƿ!ƒ ǇǆǒơƧù!ƒ ƥƿƵ ƠǒơƬƙǍ ƱƿƣƠ – ƘƿǤƛ ǇƿǇǤƪơ ǇƒǍǒƥ -Đě

.ǅčěĚē ƘǍƧǒƿ ƧƬǉ!ƒǍ ƗƵǤƿƱǆ! Σ!ƥǉǕƒ

Ǉƪùơƒƥǒƶùƪ ǑƿǅƗƶǉƬ - ĎƜ čƜ ĭƧǂƪǆ! – ǇǒǒǃƨǌƒƧǤƶƬǅ ƟƧƬ -đČ

[ƜƒƧƼ ƥǆǒơǅ ƧǤƙƪ!ƒ ƥƿƵ ƾǒlơƙ ĭƧǂƪ!ƒ

ƥǍǆǒơǆ ǊƶƞƒƧ - ǑǉǤƙƪƿ!ƒ ǅƧǂ ǅǒƥlƙ ƘǍƧǒƿ ƧƥǤƬ Ƨƒƥ – ČǤƪǉƤ!ƒ ǇƒǍǒƥ -đč

.lƧǋǤl!ƒ ƗƿǍƧƶ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ƗƿƙǂǆčƜ ƧǂǤƬ ƥǆơ

čƱ ýùǒƞ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ƘǍƧùǒƿ ƥƒƧƱƥǒƞǆơƧùƬ -ýùƿlǆ Ĭƿƒ Ǉƿ ǅǒǆƙ ǇƒǍǒƥ -đĎ

.ǅčěěĚ

yƿƪ!ƒ ƘǤlǆƶǆ!ƒ ƟƧƬ – ǑǉƨǍƨ!ƒ -đď

.ǅčěēě ƧƬǉ!ƒǍƗƵǤƿƱǆ! ƘǍƧǒƿ Ƨƒƥ – ƗƼƧƱ ǇƒǍǒƥ -đĐ

.ĬƬƵǕƒ ǇƒǍǒƥ -đđ

ƧƬǉ!ƒǍ ƗƵǤƿƱǆ! ƧƥǤƬ Ƨƒƥ ǑǉǤƙƪƿ!ƒ ǅƧǂ ƟƧƬǍ ƾǒlơƙ – ƗʒƿǤǉ!ƒ ǇƒǍǒƥ -đĒ

.ùǋčďēě -čěĒČ

ĎƱ ǤǉǌǆǑǆƵ ƥǒƵ ƦǤƙƪǕƒ ƟƧƬ ƘǍƧǒƿ ƗǒǆǆƶƒƔƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ čēƜ ǑǉǤƹǕƒ -đē

.ǅčěěĎ

ƾǒlơƙ – čƜ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ýƒǍơƒƗƼƧƶǆ ǑƼ ƔƧǕƒ ƺǍǆƿ ĬƪǍ!Ǖƒ ƧǂǤƬ ƥǍǆǒơǆ -đĚ

.ƗǒǆǆƶƒƔƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ƧƬǤǉ!ƒ – ĭƧǅǕƒ Ɨƞǌƿƥǆơǆ

Ƨù ǂƽ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ – ǇǦŏƧƶ!ƒ ƥŏƶƪ ƥǆƠǆ ƫŏlƠǩ – ƥŏƧƽ!ƒ ƥlƶ!ƒ – ǊǇƧ ƥǇƵ ǇǇƒ -đě

.Ď+ď Ɯ ŎǇƧƶ!ƒ

ýùŏƞ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ-ǇĂƥǈƤ ǇǇ ǂǆƥlǆ - ǇĂƥǈƤ ǇǇƥǆƠǆ ǇǇ ǇǆƠƧ!ƒƥǇƵ ǂǆűƶ!ƒ -ĒČ

.ƘĂƧŏǇ

.ýŏƞ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ – ƥŏƵ ƻƪĂŏ .ƥ ƟƧT – ƥƒƥT ǇǇ ƧǩǈƵ ǇƒĂŏƥ -Ēč

.ŎǇƧƶ!ƒ Ƨǂƽ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ – ƥƒƧƱ ƥŏƞǆ – ƘǦŏƶǆƮŰ!ƒ -ĒĎ

ýùŏƞ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ čƱ – ƥƒƧƱ ƥŏƞǆ ƟƧT – ǄĂƛǈǂ ǇǇ ƧǆƵĂ ǂƧǦƠ!ƒ ǇƒĂŏƥ -Ēď

.ǄčěěĚƘĂƧŏǇ

. Ǆčěěě ƘĂƧŏǇ ǇǦǈǇ! čƜ ǂŏǉƒƧƮǉ!ƒ ǅƒƧƶT – ĂƤŏT ƩŏĂ! -ĒĐ

ǉƦǦùƪŰǦǉǆǂǉƞ! ƟƧT -ƘĂƧŏǇ – ǂŏǂŏ!ĂƛǦǂ!ƒ ǂƶǇƱǆ!ƒ – ǂƛŏƥƠ!ƒ ŎǉǦƞǆ!ƒ -Ēđ

.ǄčěĚĎ

.ƔƶT!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ǂƶǇƱǆ – ŎǉǦƹŰ!ƒ -ŎǉǦǌƽƮŰ!ƒ ƜƧƽ!ƒ ǏǇƒ -ĒĒ

Ƨƒƥ čƱ čƜ ǄűƪŰƒ ƧƥƮĂ ǂǈǊǦƞ!ƒ Ŏƽ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǅǦǇƥǅ – ŎǉǦǩƪǇ!ƒ ƩƧƱǇ -Ēē

. ǂƽǦlƛ!ƒ

.ǄǦƮǩƵŰƒ Ƨƒƥ – ŎǇƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ Ŏƽ ǂǆǂƠ!ƒ – ŎƠĂƱƪ!ƒ ƧǦǩƪ!ƒ ƥǇƵ -ĒĚ

.ǂŏƒƥ!ƒ ǇƒĂưƧ ƥǆƠǆ .ƥ ƫŏlƠǩ – ǂŏǇƧƺǆ!ƒ ǂƪǦǆƠ!ƒ -Ēě

. ǏƧǩǆǉT!ƒ ǄǈƵŰƒ ƟƧT – ƧŏǊƨ ǇƒĂŏƥ -ēČ

ƻ ƸǴƺǆ!ƒ Ƹƒþ – ǅǒǸƒƸǊƒ ý ư ƽ!ƒǍǊƒ þǆǒơǆ ƽǒǀơǨ - Σǒǀ!ƒ ƏƸǆƒ ǇƒǍǒþ -ēč

.ǅčěđĚ ƸƮǆ

.ǅčěěĐ- čĐčđ čƱ ƘǍƸǒǊ – ǐ ƨǒƸǊǨ!ƒ ƔǒƱƤ!ƒ – ǀƸǨǇƵ ǇƒǍǒþ -ēĎ

ǅčěěĐ - ùǸčĐčĐ Ǐ!ǍǕƒ ƗƺǊƱ!ƒ ƘǍƸǒǊ – ǀǍƸƵ ǇƒǍǒþ -ēď

þǊƵ Ÿƒ þǊƵ ƽǒǀơǨ – ƗƪǴǆǒơǃƒƗ – ǑƑǴƱ!ƒ ΣǍǅ ǇǊ ƔǒǊơ – ǅǴǆǨ ǑǊǅ-ēĐ

.ǅčěĚč - ùǸčĐČč ƗǇƪ Ÿƒ þǊƵ ǅǒơƸ!ƒ

- ùǸďĚđ ǑƽƸǒƮ!ƒ ýǆǴǂ ƽǒǀơǨǍ ƟƸT – ƗƑǒǆǷ ǇǊ ƸǆƵ ǇƒǍǒþ -ēđ

.ǅčěĒđ

Ƹƒþ ǑǀǸǴƞ!ƒ ƸƺT!ƒ Ǒƽ þǀǨƺǆ!ƒǍ ǀƸǴươ!ƒ Ǒƽ ƸǸǴƱǆ – ǅǒǀƪ ǍǊǅ ƸǍǇǅ -ēĒ

.ǅčěěč ƸǴǆƵ

ƸƮǴǇ ǸǒǀƵ ƽǀƵǍ ǸǀǀơǇƸǒƺǍ Ƙǒǂƪ!ƒ ǇǊ ǇƵ – ǅǒƱƤ!ƒ ǇǊ Σǒþ ǇƒǍǒþ -ēē

.ǅčěĒĎ - ùǸčďĚč čƱ ǀƸǸǴǀ!ƒ ƗǊǍƸƺ!ƒ Ƹƒþ ƗǊǨǂǆ – þƪǕƒ Ǉǒþ!ƒ

ƻ ƸǴƺǆ!ƒ ƗƺǊƱǆ ǇƪơƱ!ƒ þǆǒơǆ ơǒT!ƒ ƽǒǀơǨ – Ǒ!ƌþ! ƒ þǍƪǕƒ ǍǊǅ ǇƒǍǒþ -ēĚ

.ƗǒǇǴǍ!ƒ ƗƺǊƱ!ƒ ǅčěĒĐ þƒþƷǊ –

.ǅčěĒČ ƘǍƸǒǊ Ƹƒþ ǑǇǴǨƪǊ!ƒ ǅƸǂ ƽǒǀơǨ - ƗƷǊǴǇ!ƒ ǇƒǍǒþ -ēě

ƗƑǒƱơ!ƒ ǇƒǍǒþ-ĚČ

ǑTǒƕƒƧƱ!ƒ ƠǆǅƓƱǆ ǊǀƪǉǍ ǋƶǆƞ - ĭƥǒƕƨ!ƒ ƔƧǂ ƥƶǆ ǈƕ ƧǆƵ ǈƒǍǒƥ -Ěč

.ǄčĕĚđ ƭTǆƥ ǂǒƕƧƶ!ƒǂƷǄ!ƒ ƴǆƞǆ ƘƓƵǍƕƱǆ

ƧTǉ!ƒǍ ǂƵƓƕƱǄ! ƧƥƓƮ ƧƒƥǍ ƘǍƧǒƕ Ƨƒƥ – ƒ ƧƕǕƒ ǈƕ ƥǒƕƵ ǈƒǍǒƥ -ĚĎ

.ǄčĕđĚ - ùǋčďēē

. ĭƧƼǉT!ƒ ǈƒǍǒƥ -Ěď

.ĎǕ ǑǄǋƓƞ!ƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒ – ǑƕƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ ǂƵǍƪǍǆ-ĚĐ

.ǑǄǋƓƞ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ ƘƒƧƓƘƤǆ-Ěđ

ƧƓƕƤƒǍ ƧTƶ!ƒ ƘƓǀǄƶǆ!ƒ ƟƧT – ǑƱǒƱǀǉT!ƒ ǈǒǆǕƒ ƥǆƣǄ ƦƓƘƪǕƒ-ĚĒ

.ƘǍƧǒƕ ǂǒǆǄƶ!ƒ ƔƘǂ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ -ƓǌǇƒƧƶT

Ƨƒƥ – Ʃǒ ǍƕǄ Ĭƪǒƶ ǈƪƣ .ƥ ƭǒǀƣƘ - ǉƧƓƕƤǄǍ ǈƒƥǆǋ ĬTƵǄ ǈƒǍǒƥ -Ēē

.ǄčĕĚď - ùǋčĐČď Ĭ!ǍǕƒ Ʊ Ưƛǒƨ!ƒ – ƧTǉ!ƒǍ ǂƵƓƕƱǄ! ǄǍǄƶ!ƒ

.ǑǄǋƓƞ!ƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒ - ƻǒư ǑƿǍT -ĚĚ

ùǋčďēĕ – Ǆčĕđĕ ƘǍƧǒƕ ƧƥƓƮ Ƨƒƥ – ƴǒƼƱ!ƒ ǈƕ ƧǆƓƵ ǈƒǍǒƥ -Ěĕ

Ĭǒƣǒ ǈƕ ƥǆƣǄ ƩƓƶ!ƒ ǑƕǄ ǈƵ ĭƧƓǉǕƒ ǄƪƓǀ!ƒ ƥǆƣ Ƨǂƕ ǑƕǄ ǂǒƒƧ

.ƔǄƶƛ

ǄǌǉƕƓƪǉƒǍ ǄǌǉƕƓǀ!ƒǍ ǄǋƓǉǂǍ ƓƒƧƶT!ƒ ƓƓǆƪƒ Ĭ5 ƻǄƘǆ!ƒ ƻǄƋǆ!ƒ - ĭƥǆǕƒ-ĕČ

.ǉčďđĐǀƧǋƓǀ!ƒ Ĭƪƥǀ!ƒ ǂƕƘǂǆ-Ǎǂǉƨǂ ƭǒǄƶƘǍ ƠǒƠƮƘ – ǄǋƧƶT ƯƶƕǍ

.Ɛ!ǘ!ƒ Ʊďžʅ -Ǒǈďžǒďžǃƒ -ĕč

Ƨƒþ – ĎžčĕĒđ ĭĂǤɳǃƒ þďžơďž ǑǈƵ ƽǒǀơƙ – ǑǈǤƒƨƧďž!ƒ – ƠŢĂďž!ƒ -ĕĎ

.ƧƮďž Ɨưǌǉǃƒ

. čШ ǇǑǒƙ!ƒĂ ǇǤǒ!ƒ – (ƱơǤɳ!ƒƧơ Ǉ ƧďžƵ) Ʊơǥɳ!ƒ-ĕď

Ƨƒþ – ƧƶŢ!ƒ ǇǑĂƒĂþǈďžƗƵĂďžɳďž -ƗǒþǕ̄ƒ ƻƑƒƧƱ!ƒ - Ǒďžƛǒǌǃƒƨǒƨƶ!ƒþƵ -ĕĐ

.Ƙ.þ ƘĂƧǒ Ɨǒďžƶ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ

ƗƵǤƱǃ! ǇĂǈơʅ Ƨƒþʅ ǈĂƙ ĎĎƱ ǑƿǤ!ƒþƵ þƒƋ5 þďžơďž ƽǒǀơƙ ǊɳǤďž Ǉ Ǉǈʅ-ĕđ

.ĎžčĕĕĎ ƧŢǈ!ƒĂ

Ʃǥʅ Ʊ ǑǈǤƺǕ̄ƒ-ĕĒ

Ƨƒþ ƘĂƧǒ-ƧǤɳ ƧǒďžʅĂ ǤǈǌďžĬƵ þǒƵ -ǑǈǤƺǕ̄ƒ ǑǈǤǌƽƮǕ̌ƒ ШƧƽ!ƒĂƒ-ĕē

.ĎžčĕĕĎ ĎƱ Ɨǒďžƶ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ

ƗǒǊǤɳ!ƒ Ĭ5 ƔƧƶ!ƒ ƧǤƶŢƊ ƖƧǌďžɳ - ĬŢƧǀ!ƒ ƔǤƱƤ!ƒ Ĭ ǇþďžơďžǤ -ĕĔ

.ĎžčĕĔĒ ĎƱ ǈǀ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ƽŢďžþ ǑďžŢǤǌǃƒ ĬƵ þďžơďž ǊǀǀơǤ – Ďžǘʅ ǕƒĂ

.ĎžčĕĒď ƔǤƙǂ! ƗďžǤƶ!ƒ ƗǒƧƮďž!ƒ ƗƑǒǌǃƒ – ƧǤƤǕ̄ƒ ǇĂǒƵ - Ɨǒƙƿ Ǉ- ĕĕ

ƴǈďžĂ þƑƒĂƨ!ƒ ƴďžɳďž – ǑďžƛǒǌǃƒƧƗ Ĭƒ Ǉ ǑǈƵ ǇǒþǃƒƧĂǈ Ʊ5ǤơǃƒǤ -čČČ

.ǉčďđď Ʃþǀ!ƒƗƙƗďž ƖƧǊǤǀ!ƒ -þƑƒĂƽ!ƒ

LJǴǖ! ƔǴǀ! ǸƔ!Ă ƔþǕƒ ƗǉƒƨƤ (ĭþƒþƷǀ!ƒ ƧǆǅƵ LJǀ ƧþǴǀ!ƒþǀƵ) ĭþƒþƷǀ!ƒ-čČč

čƱ ƘĂƧǒǀ ƗǒǆǅǀƶƒƔǨƗ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ŎƽǒƧƱ ýǒǀǉǀ þǆǅơǆ ƟƧƬĂ ƽǒǀơǨ -ƔƧƶ!ƒ

.ǅčěěĚ

.Ŏ!ƦǴƬ!ƒ .þ ǅǒþǀǨ – ǅǀơ!ƒ LJƵ Ɨ!ǴǖƧ – ƗǒǖǉĂǨ!ƒ ƗǀƞǆǅƒčČĎ

ŎpĂƨƧǆǅƒ – ƗǖǴǆǅơ!ƒ -čČď

ŎǀƧƶ!ƒ ƔǴǨƗ!ƒ Ƨƒþ -Ŏ!ǴǀǆǅƒŎ!ǴǆǅĐ (Ĭ!Ǵǀ!ƒ ǅǖǴǀ!ƒ LJǀ ýǒƵǴǆǅǖƒ) Ĭ!Ǵǀ!ƒ -čČĐ

.ƘĂƧǒǀ

þnjƶǆǅ ǀƧǋǴǀ!ƒ čƱ ŎƽƧǒƬ!ƒ ýǆǅǴƗ ƽǒǀơǨĂ ƟƧƬ -ƩǆǅǀǨǆǅ!ƒ LJƒĂǒþ -čČđ

. ǅčěĒĚ ƗǒǀƧƶ!ƒ ƘǴƱĂƱƤǆǅ!ƒ

ýþǴƵ ƽǒǀơǨ - ƜƧƷ!ƒ Ĭǀƒ LJǀ ĬǀƵ ƗǒƧƬǀ!ƒ ƗǖǴǆǅơ - ĭƧƬǀ!ƒ LJǖơ!ƒ -106

.ǅčěēĚ ƗǒǆǅűǖǕƒ LJĂƑƬǀ! ĬǀƵǕƒ ƩǀƞǆǅƒǀƧǋǴǀ!ƒ – LJǴǆǅǒǀǖ ýǴǆǅƞ

ƗƶǀƱǆǅ þǴǀƒ ƧþǒơǨ– ƗǒƧƞƬ!ƒ ƗǖǴǆǅơ!ƒ (ĬǀƵ LJǀ Ÿƒ Ɨǀǋ) ĭƧƞƬ!ƒ LJǀƒ -107

.čďĐđ ƗǒǉǴǆǅƛƶ!ƒ ƻƧǴƶǆǅ!ƒǀƧƑƒþ Ʃǀƞǆǅ

ƧǒǉǆǅƒƠǀƬ!ƒ -108

ŎƞǴƞƨ!ƒ Ŏ!ǴǆǅĐ -109

.Ƙ.þ đƱ ƻƧǴƶǆǅ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ĬǀþǕƒ þǀǉ!ƒ – ƻǒư ŎpĂƬ -110

.ƽƬǆǅþ Ʊ ýƨƷ!ƒ ƧĂƱǨ – ýƬǒƽ ĭƧƗƬ .þ -111

- Ƨƒþ Ďžǚʅ!ƒ þƕƵ ƧďžƵ ƭŏlơǩ lƧŏʅ!ƒ – (ĎžǴŢǋ Ǉƕ ǁĎžǆ!ƒþƕƵ)ĎžǴŢǋ Ǉƕƒ -112

.Ďžčěěď ĐƱ ǑƕƧƶ!ƒ ƔǴǩǂ!ƒ

ĭ ƧƕƱ!ƒ ơǰŏƧǴǩ -113

.ƔþǙƒ ǇĂǉ5 Ĭ5 ƔƧǕƒɨŏǴǌǉ – ĭ ƧŏĂǉ!ƒ -ččĐ

Ǒƕǁơ!ƒ Ʊ – ǴƒƧƶŢ!ƒĂ ƧƶŢ!ƒ -115

ƘĂƧŏƕ ƧþǴƮ Ƨƒþ – þŏƕ! ǇƒĂŏþ -116

– Ďžǚʅ ǇƕƘǴlƕƱČ-ččē

Ƙǉƕ ɨŢƑǴƵ ɨʅƒƧþ!ƒ ƭŏlơǩ – ǇƒƧƻ!ƒ ɨ!Ǵʅ Ƨ - ĭ Ƨƶďž!ƒ Ǵǚƶ!ƒĂƕǅ -118

.ƔƧƶ!ƒ ƧƑǴƤƦ – ɨƶƕƒƧ!ƒ Ʊ – ƐƱǴŢ!ƒ

ɨ5ǴIƛ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ǑƕƧƶ!ƒ ƔþǕƒ þIǉ Ǒ5 ƘǴʅƒƧþ - ɨǉǴƕƱ ăĂþƕ ƧĂǩǂþ!ƒ -119

.Ďžčěēđ čƱ ƘĂƧŏƕ

þIǉ!ƒ ơǰŏƧǴǩ – ĭ ƧɳǴơ!ƒ ǊƱ ƧĂǩǂþ!ƒ -120

.ǇƒþǁƕɁƒ ƟĂǩ5 – ĭ ƧƦǚƕ!ƒ -121

ƔƧƶ!ƒ þǚƕ Ǒ5 þĂǌŏ!ƒ ơǰŏƧǴǩ -122

.ɨŏƧƮďž!ƒ Ɣǩǂ!ƒ Ƨƒþ Ʊ – ƧŏǋƨǇƕ Ɣƶǂ ǇƒĂŏþ -123

þďžơďž ƭŏlơǩ -ƨǴɳƵǗƒ ýƑǙþ – (ǑǉǴɳƧɳ!ƒ ƧǋǴI!ƒþƕƵ) ǑǉǴɳƧɳ!ƒ -124

.ĎžčěĚč ƘĂƧŏƕ ɨ5Ƨƶďž!ƒ Ƨƒþ – Ǵưƨ þŏŢƧ

.ƧƶƬ!ƒǍ ǅǚƖǛƒ – ĭ ƧǍǈƞ!ƒ Ǐǒơǒ -125

Ɣǩǂ!ƒ ƧƒƥčƜ – ǂǈǴơƮ!ƒƨǒǒǆǩ Ǐ5 ǂǈǴƮǛƒ – ǑǉǚƖƖƶ!ƒ Ƨƞơ Ǉǈƒ -126

.Ƙ.ƥ ƘǍƧǒǈ ǂǒǆǆƶ!ƒ

(ĭ ƥƒƥƺǈ!ƒ ǑǆƬǴǌ!ƒ ƴǒǉǆ Ǉǈ ƥƶƖ Ǉǈ ƥǆơǆ ŸƒƥǈƵǍǈƒ) ƥƶƖ Ǉǈƒ -129

.ǅčĕĒĚ čƱ ƘǍƧǒǈ ƧƥǴƮ Ƨƒƥ ƩǴǈƵ ǇǴƖơƒ ƾǒƖơǩ ƉƜ – ǎƧǈǂ!ƒ ƘǴƖǈƱ!ƒ

ďƜ ƔǴƶǒǩƖǛƒ -č30

.ďƜ – ǂǒƒƥǈ!ƒ - ĭ ƥƒƥƺǈ!ƒ ǅǴǆǛƒ -131

ƧǆƵ ƖƧǒƖ -132

.ĎƜ ƻǉǛƒ ƯǍƧ!ƒ - Ǐǅǒǌ Ɩ!ƒ ǅƖǴƖ!ƒ Ǐǈƒ -133

.ƥǴƶǆ!ƒ ƥƒƨ - ǂǒƨǍƞ!ƒ ǅǒƖ!ƒ Ǉǈƒ -134

ƖǍƼƮ!ƒ ƖǍƼƮ -135

.ǅčĕĕĚ ƴǒƞ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ƘǍƧǒǈ - ƥƒƧƱ ƥǒƞǆ – ƴǈƖǆ Ǉǈ ǅǒǆǩ ǇƒǍǒƥ -136

ǅǒơƖ ǇƒǍǒƥ -137

ƖƧƒƥǛƒ -ǑǉƒƥǋǕƒ ƥƒƋ5 ƥǆơƒ ƾǒƖơǩ -ĎƜ ǅƒƧƺ!ƒ ǴǴƼƬ – ǴǴǉǒƖ Ǉǈƒ -138

.ǅčĕĚđ ǂǒƧǒǆǛƒǂƶǈƱǆ!ƒ ǂ5ǴƖƛ! ǂǆǴƶ!ƒ

ƥǆơƒ ƾǒƖơǩ – ďƜ ƧƵǴƬ!ƒǍ Ɣǩǂ!ƒ Ɣƥƒ Ǐ5 ƧƑǴƖ!ƒ ƴƛǆ!ƒ – ƧǒƛǛƒ Ǉǈƒ -139

.Ƙ.ƥ ƴǒƨǍǩ!ƒǍ ƧƬǈ!ƒǍ ǂƵǴǈƱ! ƧƮǆ ǂƯǌǈ ǂǉǴǈƱ ǎǍƥǈǍ Ǐ5ǍƠ!ƒ

ƔNjƦ!ƒ ƜĂƧdž - ĭ þĂƶƪdž!ƒ ǏǈƵ LJǊ LJŏƪơ!ƒ LJǊ ǏǈƵ LJƪơ!ƒ Ăǋƒ -140

. ƽƑƓþƧ!ƒĂ þNjƨ!ƒ - ŧŏdžŏǩ LJǋƒ - čĐč

.Ƙ.þ ƨǂƽ!ƒ ƨƒþ ŎþƓǊ!ƒþǊƵ þƒƋ5 þdžơdž ƽŏlơǩ – NJƞƓdž LJǋƒ LJLjƪ -142

ABSTTRACT

The thesis handles the subject of moral values in the pre-Islamic Arabic Poetry. The reason behind choosing this subject is to remind and encourage the communities to adopt virtuous and noble values which lead to the straight track and promotion of these communities. By the pre-Islamic epoch, I mean to explain that the virtuous values are not associated to a certain time or unified religion. In fact, the Western philosophers had talked about these values before the Arabs and Muslims.

The thesis is composed of an introduction and five chapters; and that the chapters are subdivided into sections in addition to a conclusion.

Chapter one is composed of three sections, the 1st section is an introduction about moral science. The second section deals with the Western and the Arab Islamic concept of morals. The third section gives a simplified definition of the history of the Arab Peninsula.

Chapter two starts with an introduction about generosity. In the second section gives some poetic samples representing the value of generosity; and that the chapter is concluded by a section on the bravery.

Chapter three is mostly devoted to the characteristics of wisdoms and proverbs; and that its second section covers the continence, jealousy and caring for neighbours while the third section handles the kinship visiting.

Chapter four starts with the fulfilling of promises then the belief in acts of God. The third section deals with patience whereas the fourth section deals with justice and quality.

The last chapter starts with giving the opinion of the critics about the veterans. The second section is about the impact of Islam on the life of the Arabs. The third section deals with poetic samples of the veterans in the post-Islamic era.

The most important findings of this thesis is the emphasis of the significance of the role played by the morals throughout the life of the human beings regardless of their races, religions and dialects. They all are in need of the virtuous and noble moral values that secure their communities and lead them to a better life.